

Marcel Ray Duriez

Nevaeh

Book: 75

Perception's

## (The New World Order)

Part:

Nevaeh- My goal is neither deep volume, willingly a dissimilar way of comprehending. My room is cold and lifeless like me as if laying on the mergeable with my feet slightly and being drained of all blood in my past life looking down to the new moments of remembrances.

-Yet-

Everything in my life was nothing more than Anhedonia- the inability to feel pleasure. And that of being called a Punk- a worthless person (often used as a general term of abuse.)

In a moment of remembering in my past, looking back into my mind like a doorway to time the clocking in my room chattering as if I was not even there is if to be insolent to me as I was to it, I felt my fingers squeeze so tightly that I couldn't move as his whole body tightened.

Her breathing stopped for what seemed too long before she gasped again. She touched the top of my head until I finally released her from my mouth and pulled my hand from her now relaxing.

She drew me to her and kissed me and held me close to her in this gentle

way that I imagined true lovers would share.

I remember this school trip, I was sitting with Lily, their slight ant and say time expired; I remember back into my mind the school trip of spending time at Tianman Shan Cable Cars, I loved that, more than a girl my age really should. Even if the underclassmen were there to baby site me as said by the head teaching staff looking out for my class.

'I felt like I was told, putting her upright in her chair back, as if to put together her strength and then helping her settle into it. Her head and shoulders were reclined halfway up the back of the

chair while the rest of her was stretched out on the seat to the point she was halfway up the chair as most do on this ride.

I watched this incredible girl stretch out in front of me as she opened her legs for me and invited me to stand between them as lovers. It was so hard it almost hurt on the inside not to.

I wanted nothing more than to bury myself inside her, to finally fulfill my fantasies, but there was also nervousness and I hesitated.

She was so beautiful there, she stared at me lustfully as her face was framed by her dark reddish-brown hair.

She was propped high enough that the armrests were under her arms and those two padded wooden supports helped to hold the titanic feelings of her legs and arms when she would try to stand, together we would do just that, and on top of her belly that stood out prominently, the faint traces of the scarring from childhood still visible and between the darker stretch marks from skin gripping moments from mother, yet at this time we had no idea that we shared the same mother at all over the fact we were only 13 years of age.

It all leads to these huge thighs wide open for me and this dripping pink

snatch that looked so inviting.

Remembering lost time is what I have  
wasted my life remembering in  
foolishness, to feel that I have not lost out  
on moments in a time forgotten.

-And-

Unique genuine excursion of  
development consists as meanwhile  
investigating distinct scenes, but in  
begetting uncontaminated sights. Like  
being in the moments of looking into the  
eyes the same as 'Iguazu' falls where I  
longed to be before the end of my life yet  
never in true life, to ever see, yet used to  
hold the moments of the feeling I had  
towards her, my best friend in life.



The eyes just like the Iguazú Falls or Iguacu Falls are waterfalls of the Iguazu River on the border of the Argentine province of Misiones and the Brazilian state of Paraná. Together, they make up the largest waterfall in the world. The falls divide the river into the upper and lower Iguazu. Deep in my mind at that moment I was there with her and lost the power and the feeling of being moved.

I was there with her in my mind at the moment of my death. In the moments of not feeling accomplished, non-waiting for the season. They do not desire this ever before like this. Being

knowledgeable, regularly and at each consequence, that the wonder is in the hereabouts and promptly our soul's blossom.

Like the moment of the first when I threw the last of my fears aside and transferred to her, pressing myself against her warm and inviting form.

I kissed her desperately yet for such short of time, a time that was hard to my need of having and if too long for the wrong would make my mind feel the pain of taken the feeling of comforting me away, needing to reclaim that moment that had trapped me with its siren love song of her feeling of needing me.

Then, I dragged kisses down her cheek and neck cheeks that are plump to mine cheeks as soft and as young and as sweet to feel as babyhood could be, all the way to those gorgeous breasts that had lured me in the first place just like the deep poring of the eyes of wonder.

I kissed the cheeks of softness as if matching cleavage, felt her hand rise to rest on the back of my head, holding me to her body as she moaned happily to feel my millennial ghost within me gives an aspiration of loving rushes through her body as if a power of energy to feel more than she should have.

Give us be beholden to characters  
who address us comfortably, others are  
the beautiful landscapers who execute  
our hearts bud.

My goal is neither deep volume,  
willingly a dissimilar way of  
comprehending. Reconstruction of items  
history remains not surely the  
remembrance about everything as they  
continued.

Some relationships within  
individually furthermore different self and  
others we linger as impressions survive  
simply in our spirits.

Remembrance, as it becomes  
more moderate, unfixes them, and

notwithstanding the dream by which we  
require to be deceived furthermore  
which, without appreciation, kindness,  
civility, deference, patronage, we deceive  
other spirits, we survive solo.

The fellowship we had was more  
human than others gave to us, the human  
whose container flees from itself, and  
which acknowledges other spirits solely  
selves, furthermore, when she affirms the  
contrary, she is lying.

Until you benefit to delight others  
you can't serve, outwardly the something  
you perform to develop yourself attain the  
destiny of preventing someone's skirmish.

Us we do not accommodate  
understanding; we require to create it  
individually after a campaign that no one  
package relishes for us or forbears us.  
Hope performs everything bud.

Alternatively, by investigating  
new sceneries, acquire current sights.  
That is the same as looking into  
landscapes.

I grabbed her waist and obeyed,  
stretching my entire length until only the  
tip remained inside her and then  
entering. I was rewarded with the cutest  
grunt and she smiled encouragingly.

Here, you won't hurt me, just  
touch me as fast and as hard as you can.

She raised my head for a quick kiss, then held me so she could look directly at me so high in the air in the cable car lovemaking. Worship is a season like time and participation included by the mind is the feeling of love.

Entertainment is advantageous for the heart; however, it is sorrow that strengthens the abilities of the soul and its painting moments into the brain.

As I tried my best to kiss and lick every inch of her beautiful face and neck, my hands ran down her stomach to her mounds. I let my fingers play in the little bristly hair of the triangle that indicated my final destination.

Then my left hand moved further down and I spread those lips hanging open, and as I claimed her left areola with my mouth, I realized the head of my palms on her, to her opening and slowly pushed her inside as if man and woman in lovemaking yet of minds not having love as if a doorway to linking that was summit higher than us in the skies, above and the ground below, it was young puppy love.

Souls-like us at this moment lost in time recaptured arranges thoughts with no expiring during us but shortly nevertheless live submerged in a variety of aura, characteristic a spirit like an angle to time and the mind, as to me as



glowing of record times... and which exhibits neither relative genuine salvation in heaven or hellish, but within souls recommence to keep our thoughtfulness in the equivalent behavior as if they were savoring and not the failure to be obsessed in have times like this end.

That is as though they continued progressing away like a fool to you and as you are to it the moment of passion like love, love like emotion, as excitement is a stunning symbol of whence nothing more than tiny presence suggests upon us to feel foolish and childlike to the rest of the world in a moment of need.

Lily, she inhaled deeply as I  
pushed deeper and deeper into the lost  
time of her days now then and past, as I  
quaffed and swill harder into her times of  
days, keeping the pressure on her times  
sharp as mine were lost as if to be on a  
newfound high. God, how could I have  
been so wrong before in what is love?

Meanwhile, the soul tends to  
consider, it is a blunder to grasp  
impressions away of that, to allot its  
desires.

Extremely great as you entertain  
your thought of its fantasies, its  
inclination not to remember them for  
something they move; y'all promise

always be remaining considered in by the  
image of things because you pleasure  
denying ought to grasp their true quality.

If scarce dreaming is pressing,  
the cure concerning it is not to conceive  
more succinctly though to picture further,  
to daydream whole the time is being in  
the one you love or at least at that  
moment.

One condition has a  
thoroughgoing opinion of the individual  
that is lost in another, and like memories  
started to be lost to me due to my  
disabilities come on stronger taking away  
moments like this where my life ended,

and yet did not or so the thoughts tricked  
my mind in future furthermore fate.

A touched that is so sensual in its  
embrace. I could feel her hug and relax  
around me, voiceless asking me to go  
deeper. She moaned as I reached inside  
until my lips were pressed against her. A  
time like this not simply a minute, that is  
a porcelain comprehensive of fragrances  
and characters moreover outlines, and  
spirits.

Our intelligence is neutralizing  
the several definite, these numerous  
compelling, the various fit, device for  
reporting the accuracy back to  
remembering.

That is a special record that, tiny  
by light, illustration by pictures actions us  
to discern that anything is various  
relevant to our mind, or our brain, is seen  
not by rationalizing simply within other  
companies.

Before it is that the brain,  
commemorating their perfection,  
relinquishes its direction to them  
superimposed reasoned territories and  
suits to display their assistant and  
liveryman.

I collapsed on top of her as every  
ounce of strength left my body and she  
held me tight as I slowly deflated inside

her until I popped out. I could feel our combined starting to drain from her.

It is encouraging meanwhile one ought to anguish to loll against the temperature of one's area and there, forsaking all energy and all protection, to engross despite one's headline beneath the shelter, falling one's self up to it perfectly, whining like wings in the autumn wind. Though there is still a better area, full of divine fragrances. It is our gentle, our deep-felt, our unfathomable tenderness. I would have given anything to resurrect but I was exhausted.

As I pick up the pace, I feel that familiar urge building inside me. squeezing myself relentlessly and I finally deep inside her causing her peak. She shakes and shivers as her summit overwhelms her.

I've had many fantasies about my sister, but I always stop myself before going too far. It would be my pleasure to pleasure her, but the possibility of me sharing a bed with my sister intimately is more than wishful thinking, but I knew if it ever actually happened, I wouldn't refuse her. She's too beautiful to deny, and I won't. Time was and is both of our deaths.

All our definitive judgments are  
given in a kingdom of consciousness that  
is showing to the memory of our  
movements in time lost yet seen by all  
given in their time to understand and feel  
us.

Part:

I think of it like this...

(The Misunderstood, classification)

Different shades of the same  
color.

Nevaeh- Teach no Shame:

Teach them to throw their legs up  
at any moment and be cool with it. Dildos  
for Teens and pre-teens with ADHD, now  
there's a thought. Masturbating until able



for a child to think and work on other tasks, like homework or schooling. Could lust the thought of boys or young love, keep one from studding, maybe so. They need a way to get it out, so try this method.

Ideas and findings of ADHD- to the points of obsessive to the argument that the Attention Hyperactivity Disorder is taking over the child's teenage mind or preteen mind, and you as a mom dad, or even educator has had enough, I would have some suggestions in this field of what to do.

After 4 years of a case study of being next to a girl, that had severe

ADHD and witnessing the fact that she was considered only as one name the crazy girl within my school system, I have come to the understanding, that this girl could not help her longing and want- (having a boy on the brain,) she was not crazy she was just over sex with no one to show her how to take care of her sexual needs, So the best thing that, I could say to parents out there because, it is not the school system ideal's to teach a young girl from ages 7- 14 and up, what she needs to do to help herself, all you need to do with a child, give them a dildo, with a girl that is showing extreme fits rages in tantrums is teach him how to use a dildo, and let them get it out of the head and body.

Also, I feel if this is what this girl needs to be doing- and has never had self-exploration, over being religious, sham, and virginity and lack of education. Yet mom and dads out there if she has ADHD or Autistic or any disability where she cannot focus on studies, get her a 7-speed rabbit, and not drugs. Why- she would be so tired out in her brain- she would now be able to rest- at night- start with 6 or more comes before school, and before bedtime, and even before homework, and her studies should much improve. Also like a reward to herself, she would be able to focus on her studies- having the days stresses relieved.

Sometimes, we like to classify things as other things in the world where medication is the right way to treat any student that is showing a lack of paying attention during a class. 'The dope for hope program...' When the simple remedy could just be that she needs some time for self-pleasure.

So in this short little understanding- I would say to mothers and fathers of anybody with a young daughter regardless of age if they have ADHD teach them how to do this activity- on their own time, up to his 20 times if needed completely drain them get all the

sexual frustration out of them and let them focus on your studies.

You want a 7-year-old up to 18 and up to start masturbating, no that is up to you as a parent, yet in this fast finding of help to all those out there, masturbating is a key to them having an education. Am I an expert on either no, trying to help others out there sure?

The first thing the brain has running before all other things is called the Libido- system, the need to have sex and love, and that is the first thing that is causing the reproduction system to go into overdrive, with somebody with ADHD the parts of the brain the libido is asking

for this like some that are addicted, this is going to be overactive as well, and thoughts in other parts of the brain now are going to shut off, when now sex is the main thoughts.

In my thoughts, ADHD comes down to an overactive libido, and I would like to see if my thoughts on this study are right- by commenting below. Girls with ADHD need to learn to love themselves and their body, and having this start and end activate may be just what the doctor needs.

Attention-deficit/hyperactivity disorder (ADHD) is a brain disorder marked by an ongoing pattern of

inattention and/or hyperactivity-impulsivity that interferes with functioning or development. Thus, they are childlike, so let them grow up fast, with adult toys.

Partake in a positive mental attitude and keep your stress level low, something that is necessary with ADHD. Deliberate, but do not overly rely on, special foods and supplements that claim to increase your libido- yet Ritalin is just that.

ADHD has a be inattentive type, hyperactive-impulsive type, combination type. Symptoms will determine which type of ADHD you have.

To be diagnosed with ADHD, symptoms must have an impact on your day-to-day life. Consider the underappreciated psychological component of sex drive. Prepare for intimacy. Find out which scenarios spark magic for you, and get that part of the brain at rest, one less thing, ADHD is attacking.

Symptoms can change over time, so the type of ADHD you have may change, too.

ADHD can be a lifelong challenge. But medication and other treatments can help improve your quality of life, yet that is true- however, self-help may help you or your child more. Each



type of ADHD is tied to one or more characteristics- do doctors say.

ADHD is characterized by inattention and hyperactive-impulsive behavior. (You would know that if you're here.)

These behaviors often present in the following ways:

#### Inattention

1. Getting distracted
2. Having poor concentration
3. Organizational skills
4. Impulsivity interrupting
5. Taking risks
6. Hyperactivity

7. Never seems to slow down in what it is that you're doing at that given time
8. Talking too much about things others don't care to hear. (Diarrhea of the mouth)
9. Fidgeting
10. Difficulties and staying on task.
11. Ganser syndrome is a rare dissociative disorder characterized by nonsensical or wrong answers to questions and other dissociative symptoms such as fugue, amnesia, or

conversion disorder, often with visual pseudohallucinations and a decreased state of consciousness. The syndrome has also been called a nonsense syndrome, balderdash syndrome, syndrome of approximate answers, hysterical pseudodementia, or prison psychosis. The term prison psychosis is sometimes used because the syndrome occurs most frequently in prison inmates, where it may be seen as an attempt to gain

leniency from prison or court officials. Psychological symptoms generally resemble the patient's sense of mental illness rather than any recognized category. The syndrome may occur in persons with other mental disorders such as schizophrenia, depressive disorders, toxic states, paresis, alcohol use disorders, and factitious disorders. Ganser syndrome can sometimes be diagnosed as merely malingering, but it is

more often defined as a  
dissociative disorder.

## 12. Anhedonia Inability, to feel pleasure.

Everyone is different, so it's  
common for two people to experience the  
same symptoms in different ways. For  
example, these behaviors are often  
different in boys and girls. Boys may be  
seen as more hyperactive, and girls may  
be quietly inattentive.

Predominantly inattentive  
ADHD, If you have this type of ADHD, you  
may experience more symptoms of  
inattention than those of impulsivity and  
hyperactivity. You may struggle with

impulse control or hyperactivity at times.

Nonetheless, these aren't the main characteristics of inattentive ADHD.

People who experience inattentive behavior often,

1. Miss details and are distracted easily
2. Get bored quickly
3. Have trouble focusing on a single task
4. Have difficulty organizing thoughts and learning current information
5. Lose pencils, papers, or other items needed to complete a task

6. Don't seem to listen

7. Move slowly and appear as if  
they're daydreaming

process information more slowly  
and less

accurately than others have trouble  
following directions

More girls are diagnosed with  
inattentive type ADHD than boys.

Autism is one of the five  
pervasive developmental disorders (PDD),  
which are characterized by widespread  
abnormalities of social interactions and  
communication, and severely restricted  
interests, and highly repetitive behavior.

“the spectrum. Social Skills A child with ASD has a tough time interacting with others like with Aspergers. Asperger syndrome (AS,) also known as Asperger's, is a developmental disorder characterized by significant difficulties in social interaction and nonverbal communication, along with restricted and repetitive patterns of behavior and interests.”

Problems with social skills are some of the most common signs. He might want to have close relationships but not know-how. As someone with PD and Dementia- and Asexuality.

If your child is on the spectrum, he might show some social



symptoms by the time he's 8 to 10 months old. These may include any of the following:

He can't respond to his name on his/her first birthday.

Playing, sharing, or talking with other people doesn't interest him.

He prefers to be alone.

He avoids or rejects physical contact.

When he's upset, he doesn't like to be comforted.

He doesn't understand emotions -- his own or others.'

Questions-

Or are they showing signs of this- Dementia refers to a group of symptoms that together affect the memory, normal thinking, communicating, and reasoning ability of a person.

These symptoms make it difficult to perform even daily simpler tasks such as bathing and eating.

Part of

Alzheimer's disease is the main cause of the majority of cases of dementia.

Dementia can't be cured but there are medications to manage the symptoms. Dementia is a group of

conditions characterized by impairment of at least two brain functions, such as memory loss and judgment.

Symptoms include forgetfulness, limited social skills, and thinking abilities so impaired, that it interferes with daily functioning.

Medications and therapies may help manage symptoms. Some causes are reversible.

Now think about what you just read about ADHD, more or less the same... So is ADHD just a newfound way of classifying something we didn't understand which its ADHD was

beforehand which could just be showing early signs of dementia.

Yet, dementia is not something you see in kids or teens.

I ponder- Requires a medical diagnosis, yet signs include forgetfulness, limited social skills, and thinking abilities so impaired that it interferes with daily functioning. Sound like ADHD to me in children... is ADHD just the start of the brain shutting down over being overworked and doing the same things over to please a teacher that can be pleased. Making dementia progress even faster?

I wonder some more-

Dementia- Cognitive: memory loss, mental decline, confusion in the evening hours, disorientation, inability to speak or understand language, making things up, mental confusion, or inability to recognize common things.

That is every so-called child with ADHD and parts of the Autism spectrum.

Dementia- Behavioral: irritability, personality changes, restlessness, lack of restraint, or wandering and getting lost, in my thoughts the drugs to use sound more like- someone that has Parkinson's in the need of dopa, or Dopamine.

Dopamine aids in the function of controlled behavior, mental health, or even involuntary movement if lack-of. This leads the question is the moment movements and that you're saying the lack of thought or the inability.

Mood: anxiety, loneliness, mood swings, or nervousness. Also shown in Dementia, and ADHD, PD, MS, and even ALS; and most disabilities.

The far is only in the old thought of the mind of the age, right? Feeling like I lost my only friend... now bipolar too, happy to sad as if you have PTSD and PBA, is it all the same? Bad nerves... or is it just the mind shutting

down- due to the Environment around the person around the child.

The behavior occurs more often and interferes with how you function at home, school, work, and in social situations. (Or out of one's comfort zone)

Dementia- Psychological: depression, hallucination, or paranoia. The same can be said with a child with ADHD. And older age neurological conditions, so what gives? Do these children need to live with a mental handicap or is it just a neurological condition of bad nerves and slowly having brain fatigue? Do kids need to live with a

learning disability of a stigma or did they just have mental decay of dementia now this leaves a problem with me because there are 2 major Lee different things, Mental means and boil down words retardation, Neurology means uncontrolled shrinking of the temporal lobes- and the stopping of need dopa if you have PD, so what is it?

Muscular: inability to combine muscle movements or unsteady walking, that would take me to PD- and I give my thoughts on this- Also common: falling, jumbled speech, or sleep disorder.

So is your child ADHD or do they have premature signs of Parkinson's?



Parkinson's is still very much misunderstood. A disorder of the central nervous system that affects movement, often including tremors. Yet there is much more than just shaking to this...

Parkinson's often starts with a tremor in one hand. (Or the look of fidgeting,) Other symptoms are slow movement, stiffness, and loss of balance. (hum the same as a child with ADHD and types of Autism.)

Tremor: can occur at rest, in the hands, limbs, or can be postural, (making a child look ADHD, or mental when not)

Muscular: stiff muscles,  
difficulty standing, difficulty walking,  
difficulty with bodily movements,  
involuntary movements, muscle rigidity,  
problems with coordination, rhythmic  
muscle contractions, slow bodily  
movement, or slow shuffling gait-

Sleep: daytime sleepiness  
(daydreaming,) early awakening,  
nightmares, restless sleep, or sleep  
disturbances

Whole-body: fatigue, dizziness,  
poor balance, or restlessness.

Cognitive: amnesia, confusion  
in the evening hours, dementia, or  
difficulty thinking and understanding.

Speech: difficulty speaking,  
soft speech, or voice box spasms.  
(cracking- or shrill voices in a child with  
ADHD)

Mood: anxiety or apathy

Nasal: the distorted sense of smell  
or loss of smell

Urinary: dribbling of urine or  
leaking of urine (bedwetting) common in  
children with ADHD.

Facial: jaw stiffness or reduced  
facial expression, at times, with older age  
PD, and overactive with a child with  
ADHD, only at times as well.

Also common with PD older  
and ADHD younger is blank stare,  
constipation, depression, difficulty  
swallowing, drooling, falling, fear of  
falling, loss in contrast sensitivity, neck  
tightness, small handwriting, trembling,  
unintentional writhing, or weight loss.  
Both the same in almost every way.

## Medications

Dopamine promoter,

Antidepressant,

Cognition-enhancing medication, and

Anti-Tremor

- Self-care
- Physical exercise
- Specialists

- Neurologist
- Treats nervous system disorders.
- Primary care provider (PCP)
- Prevents, diagnoses, and treats diseases.
- Along with and not tried yet given a child with ADHD, the same drugs as someone with PD.

## About

Parkinson's disease (PD) is a long-term degenerative disorder of the central nervous system that mainly affects the motor system.

The symptoms generally come on slowly over time.

Early in the disease, the most obvious are shaking, rigidity, slowness of movement, and difficulty with walking.

Thinking and behavioral problems may also occur.

Dementia becomes common in the advanced stages of the disease.

Depression and anxiety are also commonly occurring in more than a third of people with PD.

Other symptoms include sensory, sleep, and emotional problems.

The main motor symptoms are collectively called

"parkinsonism", or a "parkinsonian syndrome."

Parkinson's disease-

"A disorder of the central nervous system that affects movement, often as well as having tremors."

Nerve cell damage in the brain causes dopamine levels to drop, leading to the symptoms of Parkinson's.

Parkinson's often starts with a tremor in one hand. Other symptoms are slow movement, stiffness, and loss of balance.

Medications can help control the symptoms of Parkinson's. studies

In 2015, PD affected 6.2 million people and resulted in about 117,400 deaths globally.

Parkinson's disease typically occurs in people over the age of 60, of which about one percent are affected.

Males are more often affected than females.

When it is seen in people before the age of 50, it is called young-onset PD.



The average life expectancy following diagnosis is between 7 and 14 years.

The disease is named after the English doctor James Parkinson, who published the first detailed description in *An Essay on the Shaking Palsy*, in 1817.

Public awareness campaigns include World

Parkinson's Day (on the birthday of James Parkinson, 11 April) and the use of a red tulip as the symbol of the disease.

People with parkinsonism who have increased the public's awareness of the condition include actor Michael J. Fox,

Olympic cyclist Davis Phinney, and late professional boxer Muhammad Ali.

Ages affected

0-2 Never

3-5 Never

6-13 Very Rare

14 Very

Rare

18

19Ra

re

40

41-

Common

## 60+ Common

The cause of Parkinson's disease is generally unknown but believed to involve both genetic and environmental factors.

Those with a family member affected are more likely to get the disease themselves.

There is also an increased risk in people exposed to certain pesticides and among those who have had prior head injuries, while there is a reduced

risk in tobacco smokers and those who drink coffee or tea.

The motor symptoms of the disease result from the death of cells in the substantia nigra, a region of the midbrain.

This results in not enough dopamine in these areas.

The reason for this cell death is poorly understood but involves the build-up of proteins into Lewy bodies in the neurons.

Diagnosis of typical cases is mainly based on symptoms, with tests

such as neuroimaging being used to rule out other diseases.

## SYMPTOMS

Requires a medical diagnosis

Parkinson's often starts with a tremor in one hand. Other symptoms are slow movement, stiffness, and loss of balance.

People may experience:

Tremors involuntary quivering movement:

"a disorder that causes tremors and muscle rigidity"

Tremor: can occur at rest, in the hands, limbs, or can be postural

Muscular: stiff muscles,  
difficulty standing, difficulty with bodily  
movements, involuntary movements,  
muscle rigidity, problems with  
coordination, rhythmic muscle  
contractions, slow bodily movement, or  
slow shuffling gait

Sleep: early awakening,  
nightmares, restless sleep, or sleep  
disturbances

Whole-body and Mind: fatigue,  
dizziness, poor balance, or restlessness

Cognitive: amnesia, confusion  
in the evening hours, dementia, or  
difficulty thinking and understanding

Speech: impaired voice, soft  
speech, or voice box spasms

Mood: anxiety or apathy

Nasal: the distorted sense of smell or  
loss of smell

Urinary: dribbling of urine or  
leaking of urine

Facial: jaw stiffness or reduced  
facial expression...

Also, common: blank stare,  
constipation, daytime sleepiness,  
depression, difficulty swallowing,  
drooling, falling, fear of falling, limping,  
loss in contrast sensitivity, neck tightness,  
small handwriting, trembling,

unintentional writhing, or weight loss  
consult a doctor for medical advice.

Treatment consists of  
medications to increase dopamine

Medications can help control  
the symptoms of Parkinson's.

More synonyms-

Parkinson's disease, idiopathic  
or primary parkinsonism, hypokinetic  
rigid syndrome, paralysis agitans.

Medications

Dopamine promoter,

Antidepressant,

Cognition-enhancing medication, and

Anti-Tremor Dopamine promoter



Stimulates dopamine receptors in the brain.

Common drugs

Bromocriptine

It can treat menstrual problems, growth hormone overproduction, Parkinson's disease, and pituitary tumors. It can also stop breast milk production. Besides, this medication can help control blood sugar levels in patients with type 2 diabetes.

Common brands: Parlodel and Cycloset

Prescription needed

Amantadine

It can treat and prevent the flu (influenza type A.) It can also treat Parkinson's disease and Parkinson Like symptoms caused by certain medications.

Prescription needed

Cabergoline

It can lower high levels of the hormone prolactin in the blood.

Prescription needed

Carbidopa / Levodopa

It can treat Parkinson's disease.

Common brands: Sinemet, Duopa,  
Sinemet

CR, and...

Rytary

Prescription needed

Ropinirole

It can treat Parkinson's disease  
and restless legs syndrome (RLS.)

Common brands: Requip and Requip  
XL

Prescription needed

Entacapone

It can treat Parkinson's disease.

Common brands: Comtan

Prescription needed

Tolcapone

It can treat symptoms of  
Parkinson's disease, such as tremors,

stiffness, and slow movement when given with levodopa/carbidopa.

Common brands: Tasmar

Prescription needed

Pramipexole

It can treat Parkinson's disease and restless legs syndrome.

- Common brands: Mirapex and Mirapex ER Prescription needed

- Rotigotine

- It can treat Parkinson's disease and restless leg syndrome.

- Common brands: Neupro
- Prescription needed

- Antidepressant
  - Prevents or relieves depression and elevates mood.
- Common drugs
- Selegiline
- It can treat Parkinson's disease and depression.
- Common brands: Emsam, Zelapar, and
- Eldepryl
- Prescription needed
- Rasagiline
- It can treat Parkinson's disease.
- Common brands: Azilect
- Prescription needed
- Cognition-enhancing medication

- Improves mental function,  
lowers blood pressure, and  
may balance mood.
- Common drugs
- Rivastigmine
- It can treat dementia.
- Prescription needed
- Anti-Tremor
  - Helps control tremor,  
shaking, and unsteadiness.
- Common drugs
- Benztropine
  - It can treat Parkinson's  
disease and the side effects of  
other drugs.
- Common brands: Cogentin
- Prescription needed

- Self-care
- Physical exercise

Aerobic activity for 20-30 minutes 5 days a week improves cardiovascular health. If injured, pursuing an activity that avoids the injured muscle group or joint can help maintain physical function while recovering.

Specialists

Neurologist and Primary care provider (PCP)

Symptoms of dementia-

- Memory
- Communication and language

- Ability to focus and pay attention
- Reasoning and judgment • Visual perception

Dementia is caused by damage to brain cells. This damage interferes with the ability of brain cells to communicate with each other. When brain cells cannot communicate normally, thinking, behavior, and feelings can be affected.

The brain has many distinct regions, each of which is responsible for different functions (for example, memory, judgment, and movement.)



When cells in a particular region are damaged, that region cannot carry out its functions normally.

Different types of dementia are associated with particular types of brain cell damage in particular regions of the brain. For example, in Alzheimer's disease, high levels of certain proteins inside and outside brain cells make it hard for brain cells to stay healthy and to communicate with each other. The brain region called the hippocampus is the center of learning and memory in the brain, and the brain cells in this region are often the first to be damaged. That's

why memory loss is often one of the earliest symptoms of Alzheimer's.

While most changes in the brain that cause dementia are permanent and worsen over time, thinking and memory problems caused by the following conditions may improve when the condition is treated or addressed:

- Depression
- Medication side effects
- Excess use of alcohol
- Thyroid problems
- Vitamin deficiencies

The cause of Parkinson's disease is generally unknown but believed

to involve both genetic and environmental factors.

Those with a family member affected are more likely to get the disease themselves.

There is also an increased risk in people exposed to certain pesticides and among those who have had prior head injuries, while there is a reduced risk in tobacco smokers and those who drink coffee or tea.

The motor symptoms of the disease result from the death of cells in the substantia nigra, a region of the midbrain.

This results in not enough dopamine in these areas.

The reason for this cell death is poorly understood but involves the build-up of proteins into Lewy bodies in the neurons.

Diagnosis of typical cases is mainly based on symptoms, with tests such as neuroimaging being used to rule out other diseases.

There is no cure for Parkinson's disease, with treatment directed at improving symptoms.

Initial treatment is typically with the antiparkinson medication levodopa (L-DOPA), with dopamine

agonists being used once levodopa becomes less effective.

As the disease progresses and neurons continue to be lost, these medications become less effective while at the same time they produce a complication marked by involuntary writhing movements.

Diet and some forms of rehabilitation have shown some effectiveness at improving symptoms.

Surgery to place microelectrodes for deep brain stimulation has been used to reduce motor symptoms in severe cases where drugs are ineffective.

Evidence for treatments for the non-movement-related symptoms of PD, such as sleep disturbances and emotional problems, is less strong.

## Movements

The movement difficulties found in PD are called "parkinsonism" and several different disorders feature parkinsonism.

Parkinson's disease is the most common form of parkinsonism and is sometimes called "idiopathic parkinsonism", meaning parkinsonism with no identifiable cause.

"Parkinsonism" is defined as bradykinesia (slowness in initiating

voluntary movements, with a progressive reduction in speed and range of repetitive actions such as voluntary finger-tapping) in combination with one of three other physical signs: muscular (lead-pipe or cogwheel) rigidity, tremor at rest, and postural instability.

Identifiable causes of parkinsonism include toxins, infections, side effects of drugs, metabolic derangement, and brain lesions such as strokes. Several neurodegenerative disorders also may present with parkinsonism and are sometimes referred to as "atypical parkinsonism" or "Parkinson's plus" syndromes (illnesses

with parkinsonism plus some other features distinguishing them from PD.) They include multiple system atrophy, progressive supranuclear palsy, corticobasal degeneration, and dementia with Lewy bodies (DLB.)

Scientists sometimes refer to Parkinson's disease as a synucleinopathy (due to an abnormal accumulation of alpha-synuclein protein in the brain) to distinguish it from other neurodegenerative diseases, such as Alzheimer's disease where the brain accumulates tau protein.

Considerable clinical and pathological overlap exists between



tauopathies and synucleinopathies. In contrast to Parkinson's disease, Alzheimer's disease presents most commonly with memory loss, and the cardinal signs of Parkinson's disease (slowness, tremor, stiffness, and postural instability) are not normal features of Alzheimer's.

Alzheimer's disease- A progressive disease that destroys memory and other important mental functions.

Also called: senile dementia

Requires a medical diagnosis

Memory loss and confusion are the main symptoms.

People may experience:

Cognitive: mental decline,  
difficulty thinking, and understanding,  
confusion in the evening hours, delusion,  
disorientation, forgetfulness, making  
things up, mental confusion, difficulty  
concentrating, inability to create new  
memories,

inability to do simple math, or  
inability to  
recognize common things

Behavioral: aggression,  
agitation, difficulty with self-care,  
irritability, meaningless repetition of own  
words, personality changes, restlessness,

lack of restraint, or wandering and getting lost

Mood: anger, apathy, general discontent, loneliness, or mood swings

Psychological: depression, hallucination, or paranoia

Also common: inability to combine muscle movements, jumbled speech, or loss of appetite, Treatment consists of cognition-enhancing medications

No cure exists, but medications and management strategies may temporarily improve symptoms.

Dementia with Lewy bodies is another synucleinopathy and it has close pathological similarities with PD, especially with the subset of PD cases with dementia. The relationship between PD and DLB is complex and incompletely understood.

They may represent parts of a continuum with variable distinguishing clinical and pathological features or they may prove to be separate diseases.

The most recognizable symptoms in Parkinson's disease is movement ("motor") related.

Non-motor symptoms, which include autonomic dysfunction,

neuropsychiatric problems (mood, cognition, behavior, or thought alterations), and sensory (especially altered sense of smell), and sleep difficulties, are also common. Some of these non-motor symptoms may be present at the time of diagnosis.

### Motor

Further information: Parkinsonian  
gait,

Four motor symptoms are considered cardinal in PD: tremor, slowness of movement (bradykinesia), rigidity, and postural instability.

The most common presenting sign is a coarse slow tremor of the hand

at rest which disappears during voluntary movement of the affected arm and in the deeper stages of sleep.

It typically appears in only one hand, eventually affecting both hands as the disease progresses.

The frequency of PD tremors is between 4 and 6 hertz (cycles per second.) A feature of tremor is pill-rolling, the tendency of the index finger and thumb to touch and perform together with a circular movement.

The term derives from the similarity between the movement of people with PD and the

The early pharmaceutical technique  
of manually  
making pills

Bradykinesia (slowness of movement) is found in every case of PD, and is due to disturbances in motor planning of movement initiation, and associated with difficulties along the whole course of the movement process, from planning to initiation to the execution of a movement. Performance of sequential and simultaneous movement is impaired.

Bradykinesia is the most handicapping symptom of Parkinson's disease leading to difficulties with

everyday tasks such as dressing, feeding, and bathing. It leads to particular difficulty in carrying out two independent motor activities at the same time and can be made worse by emotional stress or intercurrent illnesses.

Paradoxically patients with Parkinson's disease can often ride a bicycle or climb stairs more easily than walk on a level. While most physicians may readily notice bradykinesia, formal assessment requires a patient to do repetitive movements with their fingers and feet.

Rigidity is stiffness and resistance to limb movement caused by



increased muscle tone, an excessive and continuous contraction of muscles.

In parkinsonism, the rigidity can be uniform ("lead-pipe rigidity") or ratchety ("cogwheel rigidity".)

The combination of tremor and increased tone is considered to be at the origin of cogwheel rigidity. Rigidity may be associated with joint pain; such pain being a frequent initial manifestation of the disease.

In the early stages of Parkinson's disease, rigidity is often asymmetrical and it tends to affect the neck and shoulder muscles before the muscles of the face and extremities.

With the progression of the disease, rigidity typically affects the whole body and reduces the ability to move.

This is the text  
showing good  
handwriting.

*Handwriting would start to  
look like the above. This is the text  
showing what happens when affected...*

Postural instability is typical in the later stages of the disease, leading to impaired balance and frequent falls, and secondarily to bone fractures, loss of confidence, and reduced mobility.

Instability is often absenting in the initial stages, especially in younger people, especially before the development of bilateral symptoms.

Up to 40% of people diagnosed with PD may experience falls and around 10% may have falls weekly, with the number of falls being related to the severity of PD.

Other recognized motor signs and symptoms include gait and posture disturbances such as festination (rapid shuffling steps and a forward-flexed posture when walking with no flexed arm swing.)

Freezing of gait (brief arrests when the feet seem to get stuck to the floor, especially on turning or changing direction), a slurred monotonous quiet voice, mask-like facial expression, and

handwriting that gets smaller and smaller are other common signs.

## Neuropsychiatric

Parkinson's disease can cause neuropsychiatric disturbances, which can range from mild to severe. This includes disorders of cognition, mood, behavior, and thought,

Cognitive disturbances can occur in the early stages of the disease and sometimes before diagnosis, and increase in prevalence with the duration of the disease.

The most common cognitive deficit in PD is executive dysfunction, which can include problems with

planning, cognitive flexibility, abstract thinking, rule acquisition, inhibiting inappropriate actions, initiating appropriate actions, working memory, and control of attention.

Other cognitive difficulties include slowed cognitive processing speed, impaired recall, and impaired perception and estimation of the time.

Nevertheless, improvement appears when a recall is aided by cues.

Visuospatial difficulties are also part of the disease, seen for example when the individual is asked to perform tests of facial recognition and perception of the orientation of drawn lines.

A person with PD has two to six times the risk of dementia compared to the general population.

The prevalence of dementia increases with age and, to a lesser degree, the duration of the disease.

Dementia is associated with a reduced quality of life in people with PD and their caregiver's increased mortality and a higher probability of needing nursing home care.

Impulse control disorders including pathological gambling, compulsive sexual behavior, binge eating, compulsive shopping, and reckless generosity can be caused by medication,

particularly orally active dopamine agonists. The dopamine dysregulation syndrome - with wanting of medication leading to overuse - is a rare complication of levodopa use (Giovannoni, et al. 2000.)

Behavior and mood alterations are more common in PD without cognitive impairment than in the general population and are usually present in PD with dementia. The most frequent mood difficulties are depression, apathy, and anxiety.

Establishing the diagnosis of depression is complicated by the fact that the body language of depression may masquerade as PD including a sad



expressionless anxious face, a hangdog appearance, slow movement, and monotonous speech.

Up to 30% of people with PD may experience symptoms of anxiety, ranging from a generalized anxiety disorder to social phobia, panic disorders, and obsessive-compulsive disorders. They contribute to impaired quality of life and increase the severity of motor symptoms such as on/off fluctuations or freezing episodes.

Punding in which complicated repetitive aimless stereotyped behaviors occur for many hours is another

disturbance caused by anti-Parkinson medication.

Hallucinations or delusions occur in approximately 50% of people with PD throughout the illness and may herald the emergence of dementia. These range from minor hallucinations - "sense of passage" (something quickly passing beside the person) or "sense of presence" (the perception of something/someone standing just to the side or behind the person) - to full-blown vivid, formed visual hallucinations and paranoid ideation.

Auditory hallucinations are uncommon in PD and are rarely described as voices. It is now believed that

psychosis is an integral part of the disease.

A psychosis with delusions and associated delirium is a recognized complication of antiParkinson drug treatment and may also be caused by urinary tract infections (as frequently occurs in the fragile elderly), but drugs and infection are not the only factors, and underlying brain pathology or changes in neurotransmitters or their receptors (e.g., acetylcholine, serotonin) are also thought to play a role in psychosis in PD.

In addition to neuropsychiatric and motor symptoms, PD can impair other functions.

Sleep problems are a feature of the disease and can be worsened by medications.

Symptoms can manifest as daytime drowsiness (including sudden sleep attacks resembling narcolepsy), disturbances in REM sleep, or insomnia.

REM behavior disorder (RBD), in which patients act out dreams, sometimes injuring themselves or their bed partner, may begin many years before the development of motor or cognitive features of PD or DLB.

Alterations in the autonomic nervous system can lead to orthostatic hypotension (low blood pressure upon

standing), oily skin and excessive sweating, urinary incontinence, and altered sexual function.

Constipation and impaired stomach emptying (gastric dysmotility) can be severe enough to cause discomfort and even endanger health.

Changes in perception may include an impaired sense of smell, disturbed vision, pain, and paresthesia (tingling and numbness.)

All of these symptoms can occur years before the diagnosis of the disease.

## Causes

## Environmental factors

Exposure to pesticides and a history of head injury have each been linked with Parkinson's disease (PD), but the risks are modest.

Examples- Railroads, coal mining, steel mills.

Never having smoked cigarettes, and never drinking caffeinated beverages, are also associated with small increases in the risk of developing PD.

Low concentrations of urate in the blood serum are associated with an increased risk of PD.

## Pathophysiology

Several brain cells stained in blue. The largest one, a neuron, with an approximately circular form, has a brown circular body inside it. The brown body is about 40% the diameter of the cell in which it appears.

A Lewy body (stained brown) in a brain cell of the substantia nigra in Parkinson's disease. The brown color is positive immunohistochemistry staining for alpha-synuclein.

Main article: Pathophysiology of Parkinson's disease

The main pathological characteristics of PD are cell death in the brain's basal ganglia (affecting up to 70%

of the dopamine-secreting neurons in the substantia nigra pars compacta by the end of life,) and the presence of Lewy bodies (accumulations of the protein alpha-synuclein) in many of the remaining neurons. This loss of neurons is accompanied by the death of astrocytes (star-shaped glial cells) and a significant increase in the number of microglia (another type of glial cell) in the substantia nigra.

There are three circles superimposed along the brainstem and an arrow linking them from bottom to top and continuing upward and forward towards the frontal lobes of the brain. A



line of text accompanies each circle:  
lower is "1. Dorsal Motor X Nucleus", the  
middle is "2. Gain

Setting Nuclei" and upper is "3.

Substantia

Nigra/Amygdala." The fourth  
line of text above the others says "4."

The two images at the bottom  
of the composite are magnetic resonance  
imaging (MRI) scans, one sagittal and the  
other transverse, centered at the same  
brain coordinates (x=-1, y=-36, z=-49.) A  
colored blob marking volume reduction  
covers most of the brainstem.

Schematic initial progression  
of Lewy body deposits in the first stages

of Parkinson's disease, as proposed by Braak and colleagues localization of the area of significant brain volume reduction in initial PD compared with a group of participants without the disease in a neuroimaging study, which concluded that brain stem damage may be the first identifiable stage of PD neuropathology

There are five major pathways in the brain connecting other brain areas with the basal ganglia. These are known as the motor, oculomotor, associative, limbic, and orbitofrontal circuits, with names indicating the main projection area of each circuit. All of them are affected in PD, and their disruption explains many of

the symptoms of the disease since these circuits are involved in a wide variety of functions, including movement, attention, and learning.

Scientifically, the motor circuit has been examined the most intensively.

A particular conceptual model of the motor circuit and its alteration with PD has been of great influence since 1980, although some limitations have been pointed out which have led to modifications.

In this model, the basal ganglia normally exert a constant inhibitory influence on a wide range of motor

systems, preventing them from becoming active at inappropriate times. When a decision is made to perform a particular action, inhibition is reduced for the required motor system, thereby releasing it for activation. Dopamine acts to facilitate this release of inhibition, so high levels of dopamine function tend to promote motor activity, while low levels of dopamine function, such as occur in PD, demand greater exertions of effort for any given movement. Thus, the net effect of dopamine depletion is to produce hypokinesia, an overall reduction in motor output. Drugs that are used to treat PD, conversely, may produce excessive dopamine activity, allowing motor

systems to be activated at inappropriate times and thereby producing dyskinesias.

### Brain cell death

There is speculation of several mechanisms by which the brain cells could be lost.

One mechanism consists of an abnormal accumulation of the protein alpha-synuclein bound to ubiquitin in the damaged cells. This insoluble protein accumulates inside neurons forming inclusions called Lewy bodies.

According to the Braak staging, a classification of the disease based on pathological findings, Lewy bodies first appear in the olfactory bulb,

medulla oblongata, and pontine tegmentum; individuals at this stage may be asymptomatic or may have early non-motor symptoms

(such as loss of sense of smell, or some sleep or autonomic dysfunction.)

As the disease progresses, Lewy bodies develop in the substantia nigra, areas of the midbrain and basal forebrain, and, finally, the neocortex.

These brain sites are the main places of neuronal degeneration in PD; however, Lewy bodies may not cause cell death and they may be protective (with the abnormal protein sequestered or walled off.) Other forms of alpha-

synuclein (e.g., oligomers) that are not aggregated in Lewy bodies and Lewy neurites may be the toxic forms of the protein.

In people with dementia, a generalized presence of Lewy bodies is common in cortical areas. Neurofibrillary tangles and senile plaques, characteristic of Alzheimer's disease, are not common unless the person is demented.

Other cell-death mechanisms include proteasomal and lysosomal system dysfunction and reduced mitochondrial activity.

Iron accumulation in the substantia nigra is typically observed in

conjunction with the protein inclusions. It may be related to oxidative stress, protein aggregation, and neuronal death, but the mechanisms are not fully understood.

## Diagnosis

A physician will initially assess for Parkinson's disease with a careful medical history and neurological examination. People may be given levodopa, with any resulting improvement in motor impairment helping to confirm the PD diagnosis. The finding of Lewy bodies in the midbrain on autopsy is usually considered final proof that the person had PD.



The clinical course of the illness over time may reveal it is not Parkinson's disease, requiring that the clinical presentation be periodically reviewed to confirm the accuracy of the diagnosis.

Other causes that can secondarily produce parkinsonism are stroke and drugs.

Parkinson plus syndromes such as progressive supranuclear palsy and multiple system atrophy must be ruled out.

Anti-Parkinson's medications are typically less effective at controlling symptoms in Parkinson's plus syndromes.

Faster progression rates, early cognitive dysfunction or postural instability, minimal tremor or symmetry at onset may indicate a Parkinson plus disease rather than PD itself.

Genetic forms with an autosomal dominant or recessive pattern of inheritance are sometimes referred to as familial Parkinson's disease or familial parkinsonism.

Medical organizations have created diagnostic criteria to ease and standardize the diagnostic process, especially in the early stages of the disease. The most widely known criteria

come from the UK Queen Square Brain Bank for Neurological Disorders and the U.S. National Institute of Neurological Disorders and Stroke. The Queen Square Brain Bank criteria require slowness of movement (bradykinesia) plus either rigidity, resting tremor, or postural instability. Other possible causes of these symptoms need to be ruled out. Finally, three or more of the following supportive features are required during onset or evolution: unilateral onset, tremor at rest, progression in time, asymmetry of motor symptoms, response to levodopa for at least five years, the clinical course of at least ten years, and appearance of

dyskinesias induced by the intake of excessive levodopa.

When PD diagnoses are checked by autopsy, movement disorders experts are found on average to be 79.6% accurate at initial assessment and 83.9% accurate after they have refined their diagnosis at a follow-up examination.

When clinical diagnoses performed mainly by nonexperts are checked by autopsy, the average accuracy is 73.8%. Overall, 80.6% of PD diagnoses are accurate, and 82.7% of diagnoses using the Brain Bank criteria are accurate.

A task force of the International Parkinson and Movement

Disorder Society (MDS) has proposed diagnostic criteria for Parkinson's disease as well as research criteria for the diagnosis of prodromal disease, but these will require validation against the more established criteria.

## Imaging

Computed tomography (CT) scans of people with PD usually appear normal.

MRI has become more accurate in the diagnosis of the disease over time, specifically through iron-sensitive T2 and SWI sequences at a magnetic field strength of at least 3T, both of which can demonstrate the

absence of the characteristic 'swallow tail' imaging pattern in the dorsolateral substantia nigra.

In a meta-analysis, the absence of this pattern was 98% sensitive and 95% specific for the disease.

Diffusion MRI has shown potential in distinguishing between PD and Parkinson plus syndromes, though its diagnostic value is still under investigation. CT and MRI are also used to rule out other diseases that can be secondary causes of parkinsonism, most commonly encephalitis, and chronic ischemic insults, as well as less frequent

entities such as basal ganglia tumors and hydrocephalus.

Dopamine-related activity in the basal ganglia can be directly measured with PET and SPECT scans. A finding of reduced dopamine-related activity in the basal ganglia can rule out drug-induced parkinsonism, but reduced basal ganglia dopamine-related activity is seen in both PD and Parkinson-plus disorders so these scans are not reliable in distinguishing PD from other neurodegenerative causes of parkinsonism.

## Prevention

Exercise in middle age may reduce the risk of Parkinson's disease later in life.

Caffeine also appears protective with a greater decrease in risk occurring with a larger intake of caffeinated beverages such as coffee.

People who smoke cigarettes or use smokeless tobacco are less likely than non-smokers to develop PD, and the more they have used tobacco, the less likely they are to develop PD. It is not known what underlies this effect. Tobacco use may protect against PD, or it may be that an unknown factor both increases the risk of PD and causes an aversion to



tobacco or makes it easier to quit using tobacco.

Antioxidants, such as vitamins C and E, have been proposed to protect against the disease, but the results of studies have been contradictory and no positive effect has been proven. The results regarding fat and fatty acids have been contradictory, with various studies reporting protective effects, risk-increasing effects, or no effects.

There have been preliminary indications that the use of anti-inflammatory drugs and calcium channel blockers may be protective.

A 2010 meta-analysis found that nonsteroidal anti-inflammatory drugs (apart from aspirin), have been associated with at least a 15 percent (higher in long-term and regular users) reduction of incidence of the development of Parkinson's disease.

## Management

### Management of Parkinson's disease

#### Pharmacological treatment of Parkinson's disease

There is no cure for Parkinson's disease, but medications, surgery, and physical treatment can provide relief and are much more effective than treatments available for

other neurological disorders like Alzheimer's disease, motor neuron disease, Parkinson plus syndromes, and multiple sclerosis. The main families of drugs useful for treating motor symptoms are levodopa (always combined with a dopa decarboxylase inhibitor and sometimes also with a COMT inhibitor), dopamine agonists, and MAO-B inhibitors. The stage of the disease and the age at disease onset determine which group is most useful.

Three stages may be distinguished: an initial stage in which the individual with PD has already developed some disability requiring pharmacological

treatment, a second stage associated with the development of complications related to levodopa usage, and a third stage when symptoms unrelated to dopamine deficiency or levodopa treatment may predominate.

Treatment in the first stage aims for an optimal tradeoff between symptom control and treatment side effects. The start of levodopa treatment may be postponed by initially using other medications such as MAO-B inhibitors and dopamine agonists instead, in the hope of delaying the onset of complications due to levodopa use.

However, levodopa is still the most effective treatment for the motor symptoms of PD and should not be delayed in patients whose quality of life is impaired by those symptoms. Levodopa-related dyskinesias correlate more strongly with the duration and severity of the disease than the duration of levodopa treatment, so delaying this therapy may not provide much longer dyskinesia-free time than early use.

In the second stage- the aim is to reduce PD symptoms while controlling fluctuations in the effect of the medication. Sudden withdrawals from

medication or overuse have to be managed.

When oral medications are not enough to control symptoms, surgery, deep brain stimulation, subcutaneous waking day apomorphine infusion, and enteral dopa pumps can be of use. The third stage presents many challenging problems requiring a variety of treatments for psychiatric symptoms, orthostatic hypotension, bladder dysfunction, etc.

In the final stages of the disease, palliative care is provided to improve the quality of life.

Medications

## Levodopa

The motor symptoms of PD are the result of reduced dopamine production in the brain's basal ganglia.

Dopamine does not cross the blood-brain barrier, so it cannot be taken as a medicine to boost the brain's depleted levels of dopamine. However a precursor of dopamine, levodopa, can pass through to the brain where it is readily converted to dopamine, and administration of levodopa temporarily diminishes the motor symptoms of PD. Levodopa has been the most widely used PD treatment for over 40 years.

Only 5–10% of levodopa crosses the blood-brain barrier. Much of the remainder is metabolized to dopamine elsewhere in the body, causing a variety of side effects including nausea, vomiting, and orthostatic hypotension.

Carbidopa and benserazide are dopa decarboxylase inhibitors that do not cross the blood-brain barrier and inhibit the conversion of levodopa to dopamine outside the brain, reducing side effects and improving the availability of levodopa for passage into the brain. One of these drugs is usually taken along with levodopa, often combined with levodopa in the same pill.



Levodopa use leads in the long term to the development of complications: involuntary movements called dyskinesias, and fluctuations in the effectiveness of the medication.

When fluctuations occur, a person can cycle through phases with good response to medication and reduced PD symptoms ("on" state), and phases with poor response to medication and significant PD symptoms ("off" state.)

Using lower doses of levodopa may reduce the risk and severity of these levodopa-induced complications.

A former strategy to reduce levodopa-related dyskinesia and

fluctuations was to withdraw levodopa medication for some time. This is now discouraged since it can bring on dangerous side effects such as neuroleptic malignant syndrome.

Most people with PD will eventually need levodopa and will later develop levodopa-induced fluctuations and dyskinesias.

There are controlled-release versions of levodopa. Older controlled-release levodopa preparations have poor and unreliable absorption and bioavailability and have not demonstrated improved control of PD motor symptoms or a reduction in levodopa-related

complications when compared to immediate-release preparations. A newer extended-release levodopa preparation does seem to be more effective in reducing fluctuations but in many patients, problems persist. Intestinal infusions of levodopa

(Duodopa) can result in striking improvements in fluctuations compared to oral levodopa when the fluctuations are due to insufficient uptake caused by gastroparesis. Other oral, longer-acting formulations are under study, and other modes of delivery (inhaled, transdermal) are being developed.

## COMT inhibitors

Tolcapone inhibits the activity of COMT, an enzyme that degrades dopamine.

It has been used to complement levodopa; however, its usefulness is limited by possible complications such as liver damage.

A similarly effective drug, entacapone, has not been shown to cause significant alterations of liver function. Licensed preparations of entacapone contain entacapone alone or in combination with carbidopa and levodopa.

## Dopamine agonists

Several dopamine agonists that bind to dopamine receptors in the brain have similar effects to levodopa.

These were initially used as a complementary therapy to levodopa for individuals experiencing levodopa complications (on-off fluctuations and dyskinesias); they are now mainly used on their own as the first therapy for the motor symptoms of PD to delay the initiation of levodopa therapy and so delay the onset of levodopa's complications.

Dopamine agonists include bromocriptine, pergolide, pramipexole,

ropinirole, priribedil, cabergoline, apomorphine, and lisuride.

Though dopamine agonists are less effective than levodopa at controlling PD motor symptoms, they are usually effective enough to manage these symptoms in the first years of treatment.

Dyskinesias due to dopamine agonists are rare in younger people who have PD but, along with other complications, become more common with older age at onset.

Thus, dopamine agonists are the preferred initial treatment for younger onset PD, and levodopa is preferred for older onset PD.

Dopamine agonists produce significant, although usually mild, side effects including drowsiness, hallucinations, insomnia, nausea, and constipation.

Sometimes side effects appear even at a minimal clinically effective dose, leading the physician to search for a different drug. Agonists have been related to impulse control disorders (such as compulsive sexual activity, eating, gambling, and shopping) even more strongly than levodopa.

They tend to be more expensive than  
levodopa.

Apomorphine, a non-orally administered dopamine agonist, may be used to reduce off periods and dyskinesia in late PD.

It is administered by intermittent injections or continuous subcutaneous infusions.

Since secondary effects such as confusion and hallucinations are common, individuals receiving apomorphine treatment should be closely monitored.

Two dopamine agonists are administered through skin patches (lisuride and rotigotine) and are useful for people in the initial stages and possibly to



control off states in those in the advanced state.

### MAO-B inhibitors

MAO-B inhibitors (safinamide, selegiline, and rasagiline) increase the amount of dopamine in the basal ganglia by inhibiting the activity of monoamine oxidase B (MAO-B), an enzyme that breaks down dopamine.

Like dopamine agonists, their use may delay the commencement of levodopa therapy in early disease, but MAO-B inhibitors produce more adverse effects and are less effective than levodopa at controlling PD motor symptoms. There are few studies of their

effectiveness in the advanced stage, although results suggest that they are useful to reduce fluctuations between on and off periods. An initial study indicated that selegiline in combination with levodopa increased the risk of death, but this was later disproved.

### Other drugs

Main article: Antiparkinson medication

Other drugs such as amantadine and anticholinergics may be useful for the treatment of motor symptoms. However, the evidence supporting them lacks quality, so they are not first-choice treatments.

In addition to motor symptoms, PD is accompanied by a diverse range of symptoms. Several drugs have been used to treat some of these problems.

Examples are the use of quetiapine for psychosis, cholinesterase inhibitors for dementia, and modafinil for daytime sleepiness.

### Surgery

Placement of an electrode into the brain. The head is stabilized in a frame for stereotactic surgery.

Treating motor symptoms with surgery was once a common practice, but since the discovery of levodopa, the number of operations declined.

Studies in the past few decades have led to great improvements in surgical techniques so that surgery is again being used in people with advanced PD for whom drug therapy is no longer sufficient.

Surgery for PD can be divided into two main groups:

lesional and deep brain stimulation (DBS.) Target areas for DBS or lesions include the thalamus, the globus pallidus, or the subthalamic nucleus.

Deep brain stimulation is the most commonly used surgical treatment, developed in the 1980s by Alim Louis

Benabid and others. It involves the implantation of a medical device called a neurostimulator, which sends electrical impulses to specific parts of the brain. DBS is recommended for people who have PD with motor fluctuations and tremors, concerning inadequately controlled by medication, or for those who are intolerant to medication, as long as they do not have severe neuropsychiatric problems.

Other, less common, surgical therapies involve the intentional formation of lesions to suppress overactivity of specific subcortical areas. For example, pallidotomy involves the

surgical destruction of the globus pallidus to control dyskinesia.

## Rehabilitation

Further information: Rehabilitation  
in  
Parkinson's disease

Exercise programs are recommended in people with Parkinson's disease.

There is some evidence that speech or mobility problems can improve with rehabilitation, although studies are scarce and of low quality.

Regular physical exercise with or without physical therapy can be

beneficial to maintain and improve mobility, flexibility, strength, gait speed, and quality of life.

When an exercise program is performed under the supervision of a physiotherapist, there are more improvements in motor symptoms, mental and emotional functions, daily living activities, and quality of life compared to a self-supervised exercise program at home.

In terms of improving flexibility and range of motion for people experiencing rigidity, generalized relaxation techniques such as gentle

rocking have been found to decrease excessive muscle tension.

Other effective techniques to promote relaxation include slow rotational movements of the extremities and trunk, rhythmic initiation, diaphragmatic breathing, and meditation techniques.

As for gait and addressing the challenges associated with the disease such as hypokinesia (slowness of movement), shuffling, and decreased arm swing; physiotherapists have a variety of strategies to improve functional mobility and safety. Areas of interest concerning gait during rehabilitation programs focus



on but are not limited to improving gait speed, the base of support, stride length, trunk, and arm swing movement.

Strategies include utilizing assistive equipment (pole walking and treadmill walking), verbal cueing (manual, visual and auditory), exercises (marching and PNF patterns), and altering environments (surfaces, inputs, open vs. closed.)

Strengthening exercises have shown improvements in strength and motor function for people with primary muscular weakness and weakness related to inactivity with mild to moderate Parkinson's disease.

However, reports show a significant interaction between strength and the time the medications were taken. Therefore, it is recommended that people with PD should perform exercises 45 minutes to one hour after medications when they are at their best.

Also, due to the forward flexed posture, and respiratory dysfunctions in advanced Parkinson's disease, deep diaphragmatic breathing exercises are beneficial in improving chest wall mobility and vital capacity.

Exercise may improve constipation.

One of the most widely practiced treatments for speech disorders

associated with Parkinson's disease is the Lee Silverman voice treatment (LSVT.)

Speech therapy and specifically LSVT may improve speech.

Occupational therapy (OT) aims to promote health and quality of life by helping people with the disease to participate in as many of their daily living activities as possible.

There have been few studies on the effectiveness of OT and their quality is poor, although there is some indication that it may improve motor skills and quality of life for the duration of the therapy.

Palliative care

Palliative care is specialized medical care for people with serious illnesses, including Parkinson's. The goal of this specialty is to improve the quality of life for both the person suffering from Parkinson's and the family by providing relief from the symptoms, pain, and stress of sicknesses.

As Parkinson's is not a curable disease, all treatments are focused on slowing decline and improving quality of life, and are therefore palliative in nature.

Palliative care should be involved earlier, rather than later in the disease course.

Palliative care specialists can help with physical symptoms, emotional factors such as loss of function and jobs, depression, fear, and existential concerns.

Along with offering emotional support to both the patient and family, palliative care serves an important role in addressing goals of care. People with Parkinson's may have many difficult decisions to make as the disease progresses such as wishes for a feeding tube, non-invasive ventilator, and tracheostomy; wishes for or against cardiopulmonary resuscitation; and when to use hospice care.

Palliative care team members can help answer questions and guide people with Parkinson's on these complex and emotional topics to help them make the best decision based on their values.

### Other treatments

Muscles and nerves that control the digestive process may be affected by PD, resulting in constipation and gastroparesis (food remaining in the stomach for a longer period than normal.)

A balanced diet, based on periodical nutritional assessments, is recommended and should be designed to avoid weight loss or gain and minimize

the consequences of gastrointestinal dysfunction.

As the disease advances, swallowing difficulties (dysphagia) may appear. In such cases it may be helpful to use thickening agents for liquid intake and an upright posture when eating, both measures reducing the risk of choking. Gastrostomy to deliver food directly into the stomach is possible in severe cases.

Levodopa and proteins use the same transportation system in the intestine and the blood-brain barrier, thereby competing for access.

When they are taken together, this results in reduced effectiveness of the drug.

Therefore, when levodopa is introduced, excessive protein consumption is discouraged and a well-balanced Mediterranean diet is recommended. In advanced stages, additional intake of low-protein products such as bread or pasta is recommended for similar reasons.

To minimize interaction with proteins, levodopa should be taken 30 minutes before meals.

At the same time, regimens for PD restrict proteins during breakfast



and lunch, allowing protein intake in the evening.

Repetitive transcranial magnetic stimulation temporarily improves levodopa-induced dyskinesias.

Its usefulness in PD is an open research topic, although recent studies have shown no effect by rTMS.

Several nutrients have been proposed as possible treatments; however- there is no evidence that vitamins or food additives improve symptoms. There is no evidence to substantiate that acupuncture and the practice of Qigong, or T'ai chi, have any effect on the course of the disease or

symptoms. Further research on the viability of Tai chi for balance or motor skills is necessary.

Fava beans and velvet beans are natural sources of levodopa and are eaten by many people with PD.

While they have shown some effectiveness in has, clinical trials, their intake is not free of risks. Life-threatening adverse reactions have been described, such as the neuroleptic malignant syndrome.

Prognosis

See also: Unified Parkinson's disease rating scale

Global burden of Parkinson's disease, measured in disability-adjusted life years per 100,000 inhabitants in 2004  
no data.

< 5	5-12.5	12.5-20	20-27.5
27.5-35	35-42.5		
42.5-50	50-57.5	57.5-65	65-
72.5			
72.5-80			
> 80			

PD invariably progresses with time. A severity rating method known as the Unified Parkinson's disease rating scale (UPDRS) is the most commonly used metric for a clinical study. A modified version known as the MDSUPDRS is also

sometimes used. An older scaling method is known as the Hoehn and Yahr scale (originally published in 1967), and a similar scale known as the Modified Hoehn and Yahr scale, has also been commonly used. The Hoehn and Yahr scale defines five basic stages of progression.

Motor symptoms, if not treated, advance aggressively in the early stages of the disease and more slowly later. Untreated, individuals are expected to lose independent ambulation after an average of eight years and be bedridden after ten years.

However, it is uncommon to find untreated people nowadays. Medication has improved the prognosis of motor symptoms, while at the same time it is a new source of disability, because of the undesired effects of levodopa after years of use.

In people taking levodopa, the progression time of symptoms to a stage of high dependency from caregivers may be over 15 years. However, it is hard to predict what course the disease will take for a given individual.

Age is the best predictor of disease progression.

The rate of motor decline is greater in those with less impairment at the time of diagnosis, while cognitive impairment is more frequent in those who are over 70 years of age at symptom onset.

Since current therapies improve motor symptoms, disability at present is mainly related to non-motor features of the disease.

Nevertheless, the relationship between disease progression and disability is not linear. Disability is initially related to motor symptoms.

As the disease advances, disability is more related to motor

symptoms that do not respond adequately to medication, such as swallowing/speech difficulties, and gait/balance problems; and also to levodopa-induced complications, which appear in up to 50% of individuals after 5 years of levodopa usage.

Finally, after ten years most people with the disease have autonomic disturbances, sleep problems, mood alterations, and cognitive decline.

All of these symptoms, especially cognitive decline, greatly increase disability.

The life expectancy of people with PD is reduced.

Mortality ratios are around twice those of unaffected people.

Cognitive decline and dementia, old age at onset, a more advanced disease state, and the presence of swallowing problems are all mortality risk factors. On the other hand, a disease pattern mainly characterized by tremor, as opposed to rigidity, predicts an improved survival.

Death from aspiration pneumonia is twice as common in individuals with PD as in the healthy population.



In 2013 PD resulted in about 103,000 deaths globally, up from 44,000 deaths in 1990.

The death rate increased from an average of 1.5 to 1.8 per 100,000 during that time.

### Epidemiology

Deaths from Parkinson disease per million persons in 2012

0-1

2-4

5-6

7-8

9-10

11-12

13-17

18-36

37-62

63-109

Parkinson disease AKA 'PD'

PD is the second most common neurodegenerative disorder after Alzheimer's disease and affects approximately seven million people globally and one million people in the United States.

The proportion in a population at a given time is about 0.3% in industrialized countries. PD is more

common in the elderly and rates rise from 1% in those over 60 years of age to 4% of the population over 80.

The mean age of onset is around 60 years, although 5-10% of cases, classified as young-onset PD, begin between the ages of 20 and 50.

PD may be less prevalent in those of African and

Asian ancestry, although this finding is disputed. Some studies have proposed that it is more common in men than women, but others failed to detect any differences between the two sexes.

The number of new cases per year of PD is between 8 and 18 per 100,000 person-years.

Many risk factors and protective factors have been proposed, sometimes concerning theories concerning possible mechanisms of the disease, however, none have been conclusively related to PD by empirical evidence. When epidemiological studies have been carried out to test the relationship between a given factor and PD, they have often been flawed and their results have in some cases been contradictory.

The most frequently replicated relationships are an increased risk of PD in those exposed to pesticides, and a reduced risk in smokers.

- History
- History of Parkinson's disease

Jean-Martin Charcot, who made important contributions to the understanding of the disease and proposed its current name honoring James Parkinson

Several early sources, including an Egyptian papyrus, an Ayurvedic medical treatise, the Bible, and Galen's writings, describe symptoms resembling those of PD.

After Galen, there are no references unambiguously related to PD until the 17th century, in the 17th and 18th centuries, several authors wrote about elements of the disease, including Sylvius, Gaubius, Hunter, and Chomel.

In 1817 an English doctor, James Parkinson, published his essay reporting six cases of paralysis agitans. [16] An Essay on the Shaking Palsy described the characteristic resting tremor, abnormal posture and gait, paralysis and diminished muscle strength, and the way that the disease progresses over time.

Early neurologists who made further additions to the knowledge of the disease include Trousseau, Gowers, Kinnier Wilson, and Erb, and most notably Jean-Martin Charcot, whose studies between 1868 and 1881 were a landmark in the understanding of the disease.

Among other advances, he made the distinction between rigidity, weakness, and bradykinesia. He also championed the renaming of the disease in honor of James Parkinson.

In 1912 Frederic Lewy described microscopic particles in affected brains, later named "Lewy bodies."

In 1919 Konstantin Tretiakoff reported that the substantia nigra was the main cerebral structure affected, but this finding was not widely accepted until it was confirmed by further studies published by Rolf Hassler in 1938.[16] The underlying biochemical changes in the brain were identified in the 1950s, due largely to the work of

Arvid Carlsson on the neurotransmitter dopamine and Oleh Hornykiewicz on its role on PD. In 1997, alpha-synuclein was found to be the main component of Lewy bodies by Spillantini, Trojanowski, Goedert, and others.



Anticholinergics and surgery (lesioning of the corticospinal pathway or some of the basal ganglia structures) were the only treatments until the arrival of levodopa, which reduced their use dramatically.

Levodopa was first synthesized in 1911 by Casimir Funk, but it received little attention until the mid-20th century. It entered clinical practice in 1967 and brought about a revolution in the management of PD.

By the late 1980's deep brain stimulation introduced by Alim Louis Benabid and colleagues at Grenoble, France, emerged as a possible treatment.

- Society and culture
- Cost

"Parkinson's awareness" logo  
with red tulip symbol.

The costs of PD to society are high, but precise calculations are difficult due to methodological issues in research and differences between countries.

The annual cost in the UK is estimated to be between 449 million and 3.3 billion pounds, while the cost per patient per year in the U.S. is probably around \$10,000 and the total burden around 23 billion dollars.

The largest share of direct cost comes from inpatient care and nursing

homes, while the share coming from medication is substantially lower.

Indirect costs are high, due to reduced productivity and the burden on caregivers.

In addition to economic costs, PD reduces the quality of life of those with the disease and their caregivers.

### Advocacy

11 April, the birthday of James Parkinson, has been designated as World Parkinson's Day.

A red tulip was chosen by international organizations as the symbol of the disease in 2005: it represents the

James Parkinson Tulip cultivar, registered in 1981 by a Dutch horticulturist.

Advocacy organizations include the National Parkinson Foundation, which has provided more than \$180 million in care, research, and support services since 1982, Parkinson's Disease Foundation, which has distributed more than \$115 million for research and nearly \$50 million for education and advocacy programs since its founding in

1957 by William Black; the American Parkinson Disease Association, founded in 1961; and the European

Parkinson's Disease Association, founded in 1992.

Notable cases

Main article: List of people diagnosed with

Parkinson's disease

Muhammad Ali at the World Economic Forum in Davos, at the age of 64. He had shown signs of parkinsonism from the age of 38 until his death.

Actor Michael J. Fox has PD and has greatly increased the public awareness of the disease.

After diagnosis, Fox embraced his Parkinson's in television roles,

sometimes acting without medication, to further illustrate the effects of the condition. He has written two autobiographies in which his fight against the disease plays a major role and appeared before the United States Congress without medication to illustrate the effects of the disease.

The Michael J. Fox Foundation aims to develop a cure for Parkinson's disease.

Fox received an honorary doctorate in medicine from Karolinska Institute for his contributions to research in Parkinson's disease.

Professional cyclist and Olympic  
medalist

Davis Phinney, who was diagnosed with  
young-onset

Parkinson, at age 40, started the Davis  
Phinney Foundation in 2004 to support  
Parkinson's research, focusing on the  
quality of life for people with the disease.

Boxer Muhammad Ali showed  
signs of Parkinson's when he was 38, but  
was not diagnosed until he was 42, and  
has been called the "world's most famous  
Parkinson's patient."

Whether he had PD or  
parkinsonism related to boxing is  
unresolved.

## Research

See also: Parkinson's disease  
clinical research

There is little prospect of significant new PD treatments shortly.

Currently, active research directions include the search for new animal models of the disease and studies of the potential usefulness of gene therapy, stem cell transplants, and neuroprotective agents.

## Animal models

PD is not known to occur naturally in any species other than humans, although animal models which



show some features of the disease are used in research. The appearance of parkinsonism in a group of drug addicts in the early 1980's who consumed a contaminated batch of the synthetic opiate MPPP led to the discovery of the chemical MPTP as an agent that causes parkinsonism in non-human primates as well as in humans.

Other predominant toxin-based models employ the insecticide rotenone, the herbicide paraquat, and the fungicide maneb.

Models based on toxins are most commonly used in primates. Transgenic rodent models that replicate

various aspects of PD have been developed.

Using the neurotoxin 6-hydroxydopamine, also known as 6-OHDA, it creates a model of Parkinson's disease in rats by targeting and destroying dopaminergic neurons in the nigrostriatal pathway when injected into the substantia nigra.

### Gene therapy

Gene therapy typically involves the use of a noninfectious virus, i.e., a viral vector such as the adeno associated virus, to shuttle genetic material into a part of the brain.

The gene used leads to the production of an enzyme that helps to manage PD symptoms or protects the brain from further damage.

In 2010 there were four clinical trials using gene therapy in PD.

There have not been important adverse effects in these trials although the clinical usefulness of gene therapy is still unknown.

One of these reported positive results in 2011, but the company filed for bankruptcy in March 2012.

Neuroprotective treatments

Several chemical compounds, such as GDNF (chemical structure pictured) have been proposed as neuroprotectors in PD, but their effectiveness has not been proven.

Investigations on neuroprotection are at the forefront of PD research. Several molecules have been proposed as potential treatments.

However, none of them have been conclusively demonstrated to reduce degeneration.

Agents currently under investigation include antiapoptotic (omigapil, CEP-1347), antiglutamatergic, monoamine oxidase inhibitors (selegiline,

rasagiline), pro mitochondrial (coenzyme Q10, creatine), calcium channel blockers (isradipine), and growth factors (GDNF.)

Preclinical research also targets alpha-synuclein.

A vaccine that primes the human immune system to destroy alpha-synuclein, PD01A (developed by an Austrian company, Affiris), has entered clinical trials in humans.

### Neural transplantation

Since early in the 1980s, fetal, porcine, carotid, or retinal tissues have been used in cell transplants, in which dissociated cells are injected into the substantia nigra in the hope that they will

incorporate themselves into the brain in a way that replaces the dopamine-producing cells that have been lost.

Although there was initial evidence of mesencephalic dopamine-producing cell transplants being beneficial, double-blind trials to date indicate that cell transplants produce no long-term benefit.

An additional significant problem was the excess release of dopamine by the transplanted tissue, leading to dystonias.

Stem cell transplants are a recent research target because stem cells are easy to manipulate and stem cells

transplanted into the brains of rodents and monkeys have been found to survive and reduce behavioral abnormalities.

Nevertheless, the use of fetal stem cells is controversial.

It has been proposed that effective treatments may be developed less controversially by the use of induced pluripotent stem cells taken from adults.

### Combination ADHD-

If you have the combination type, it means that your symptoms don't exclusively fall within the inattention or hyperactive-impulsive behavior. Instead, a combination of symptoms from both of the categories is exhibited.

Most people, with or without ADHD, experience some degree of inattentive or impulsive behavior. But it's more severe in people with ADHD. The behavior occurs more often and interferes with how you function at home, school, work, and in social situations.

The National Institute of Mental Health explains that most children have a combination type ADHD. The most common symptom in preschool-age children is hyperactivity. I sat here and ran PD, Parkinson's, and the symptoms- with ADHD, and would say they're the same things in the mind. And



as the child ages with ADHD may have an elevated risk for Parkinson's.

And then I looked into Lou Gehrig's disease, which was the other that I had many questions about. As that child ages in some cases of Autism, you may see this... A nervous system disease that weakens muscles and impacts physical function. So the question I ask- Is autism just really Lou Gehrig's disease? Take someone with autism they have difficulty moving their mouth and positions up the mouth which could be a result of Lou Gehrig's disease making muscle weakness in the mouth, or ALS. A child with autism has poor mobility and

movement and lack of social skills, so really- Autism is just early signs and symptoms of what could be diagnosed as a less Lou Gehrig's disease. In different variations of multiple sclerosis.

In this disease, nerve cells break down, which reduces functionality in the muscles they supply. The cause is unknown. The main symptom is muscle weakness. Medication and therapy can slow ALS and reduce discomfort, but there's no cure. As there is no for Autism which is the earliest signs of in my opinion- Lou Gehrig's disease in children, or Shades of multiple sclerosis.

And I will give why Requires a medical diagnosis the main symptom is muscle weakness and now we can see that when a child has missed due dates of developments, walking, talking, and even clawing.

People may experience:

Muscular: muscle weakness, problems with coordination, stiff muscles, loss of muscle, muscle spasms, or overactive reflexes.

Speech: difficulty speaking or vocal cord spasm-

Whole-body: fatigue or feeling faint.

Also- common: difficulty  
swallowing, drooling, lack of restraint,  
mild cognitive impairment, severe  
constipation, severe unintentional weight  
loss, shortness of breath, or difficulty  
raising the foot.

Autism and older life Lou  
Gehrig's disease to me might be the same  
thing.

(The ABC's of understanding.)

## Interdiction

1 Asexuality bullying is a real thing or not?

- to me, Asexuality of not feeling is not.

What do they call it- Asexuality is the lack of sexual attraction to anyone or low/ absent interest in or desire for sexual activity? It may be considered the lack of sexual orientation, or one of the variations thereof, alongside heterosexuality, homosexuality, and bisexuality. This can answer to why you may feel this way.

Not what I say- and this is why:

I feel that there have to be some sociological explanations- (love loss- or hopelessness or something in the realm of things,) as to the why, of why someone would place themselves in this grouping.

Asexuality-

- is a sexual orientation, which means an individual feels no sexual attraction to people of any gender.

Yah- NO!

There has to be a- why!

However, a person who identifies as asexual can still choose to have sex, can still love, can still be

involved with a romantic partner or get married, and can still engage in normal relationships.

What?

That just contradicted what was  
said...

No- that would be having a feeling so that would be B-sexual! Or was that dumb... in making that a thing.

A B-sexual- would be someone that has like type 2 diabetes- a person who identifies as non-sexual can still choose to have sex can still love, can still be involved with a romantic partner or get married, and can still engage in

normal relationships. So, I would say being bullied could make you just this.

I would say that being asexual is someone that cannot have- sex nor wants sex... or self-self- ever. And calling yourself this would- say anyone that goes through a time in life where they feel no need in sex more than a 3-week time. More than a year then you would be asexual if your choice to be.

As with any sexual orientation, the label asexual and now C-sexual is a generalization now expand which is my finding on this topic. After thinking it over...



There is- romantic- Asexuality-  
NOT A Thing- where the couple does not  
have sex any longer- I would say that you  
need to find what you're looking for move  
on- this is not a real thing- you love one  
another at one point maybe you just feel  
out of love, or need time.

The A B C's-

Explained... who identifies, or

I identify- and in what ways. They  
say- I say...

Now it can- A- by picking.

C- sexual not by picking.

Type- A

So, that would Be- Type- A (I want to be) All humans are unique and individual, and sexual orientation exists on a spectrum of needs, desires, interests, and attractions.

Type- B (Gray) asexual means that a person experiences sexual attraction, but either not very often or only to a minimal extent.

Type- C (Bullied) is being said that you are when not, over become undateable. (words of others...)

C- the new type of my findings is:

- The one can be placed down on you by someone saying that you are- even if not so. What do you do- live

with suck it up and deal with it- some do... and that is what I call Bullying asexually... having to live with some calling you gay, slander your name till your unchangeable- or have no self-worth- or something like that when not so.

Type- D (trust) (Demi-sexual) describes a person who only feels sexual attraction to people with whom a close emotional bond has been formed.

So, in saying this you're not asexual you have trust issues silly!

They say- 'Asexuality doesn't describe what a person chooses to do, but rather how a person feels. Asexual people

have emotional needs, feel attraction to others, and can even feel arousal: they just don't feel sexual attraction.'

What? It has everything to do with what your choice to do... if it's what you must live with... like type C.

They- Many asexual people still identify as lesbian, gay, straight, bisexual, or pansexual- (attracted to people of any gender or sexual orientation) as well.

What about age- is there something to be said about this... maybe be so- if you like a 10 year- and know it's wrong... would say you're asexual over the fact you did not have her in your bed

last night. No- you just can have her- for example.

A lot of this can be fixed by having trust in the right one- or finding what is lost in your life... or having someone that can hear you.

...I make this more about being turned off by others more than a sex thing.

You become gay over the fact... that you can trust in the other to have sex or to find love.

Bi for you not sure- if you can, or just want to see what it's like. Bi (same-sex lust/love) (is something, I feel you grow out of it.)

I would say in the nicest way possible to you all grow up and find what you're looking for and stop trying so hard not to be loved.

(Until you love yourself you can have another.)

Gay's-

Good for them- why should I care! That's not being Asexual or Type A!

Food for thought-

Gay- shut up! I- we- us- those around you, don't care- be if- you don't need to have paper- saying you are- or not- be it and stop moving for an out of

something that we should not care to know- to extremes.

Just a thought- I- we- the world everyone is sick of this also- what is the world going to be like, if my little girl asks me, daddy should I fall in love with a girl or boy- and she 14, what do I say to her? (When her schools are teaching her to love the same sex?) If you can marry both... what is right and wrong with this pitcher.

Do not take this the wrong way, I have nothing to say to the gays, I've known some, and have a friendship with them... it is just making a point.

They say-Asexuality is not the same as having a low libido, which can be caused by medical or health issues, nor is it the same as repressing one's sexual desires.

No, but you can get low libido over bullying, so I would say that is not so.

In type C - I would say you could. Bullying can lead to more psychological issues.

They say- Differentiate asexuality from abstinence and celibacy. Abstinence is the deliberate choice to refrain from sexual activity, while celibacy is the deliberate choice to refrain



from sexual activity and marriage (or marriage-like relationships.)

These choices may be made for religious, philosophical, moral, or other reasons. Asexuality is a lack of sexual attraction, but not necessarily a lack of sexual appetite (libido.) This means asexual people can be:

Abstinent or celibate.

Sexually active through  
masturbation.

Sexually active with partners.

Learn what asexuality isn't.

Asexuality is a sexual  
orientation that's distinct from

heterosexuality, homosexuality, bisexuality, pansexuality, and other orientations. However, asexuality also has nothing to do with biological sex, gender identity, or gender expression.

...And being asexual doesn't mean you are aromatic, which means a person feels no romantic attraction to others.

Recognize that there are diverse types of relationships. Just as there are friendships, mother-daughter relationships, father-son relationships, and innumerable other types of platonic (non-sensual) relationships, so too are there many types of romantic

relationships aside from just sexual romantic relationships. Dating an asexual person may open your eyes to new types of relationships, which could include:

Romantic non-sexual relationships, which often involve physical affection, cuddling, and commitment.

Aromantic non-sexual relationships, which involve a deep commitment to one another. While these relationships can include physical affection, there is no sexual or romantic element.

So, I fixed what this said... by the ABCs.

Communicate openly...

Regardless of the circumstances,

dating is always about getting to

know

someone better, and dating someone who identifies as asexual is no different.

The key to any relationship is free and open communication. It's important to discuss personal boundaries early in any relationship so that partners know what is acceptable, what's unacceptable, and what is and isn't expected of each other. If you are unsure of something, it's always best to just ask!

It's important not to be offended if someone you're dating comes

out to you as asexual. It's not an excuse and it's not an attempt to get out of the relationship. That person is just trying to be honest and open.

Understand that an asexual person can be intimate. Asexual people often partake in romantic partnerships or relationships, but whether a person is open to physical or sexual intimacy depends on the individual. But dating doesn't necessarily require physical or sexual interaction, and two people can develop a strong emotional or romantic relationship with or without a sexual element: intimacy is much more than just physical touching or sexual activity.

An asexual partner may or may not be open to sexual activity, A, C- would have a trust issue- and say no. over something like fear, terror, anxiety- over something like bullying.

They said- so it's important to communicate so that everyone involved is on the same page. Feeling sexual pleasure is different from feeling sexual attraction, and some asexual people can enjoy sex.

Conversely, some asexual people are not interested in sex at all, and will not be open to exploring a sexual relationship.

Don't expect an asexual person to change... Asexuality isn't a choice or preference any more than heterosexuality and homosexuality are. Asexuality isn't a problem or disorder, and it isn't caused by abuse or violence. People who identify as asexual don't need to be fixed and aren't going to change based on the person with whom they're in a relationship.

Some people who are asexual are not interested in romantic relationships, and may just be open to close friendships or non-sexual romantic relationships.

I give my thoughts-

Why- is no one what to be with  
you, would be one- let's say in your town  
or city- it could just be them not you.

...You know who you are and what you  
are-

3

Like in orientation.

Gay or taken or so one- should  
not even matter- I am sick of hearing  
this... then does that me Asexual have a  
place sure-

I would say- yes, but by only  
not a choice to be such.



If it's saying: you don't want  
to have or feel love, then I would say,  
that is complete crap, we all need to feel  
needed. but what if you can feel, all  
those things, then  
this may be you:

Asexual not by choice-

What? Yes, this is a real thing-

Asexual not by choice-

4

First- maybe it's things you  
have or have not done to someone over  
the years...

Asexuality- is without sexual  
feelings or associations with a boy or girl.

Is that just not sounding dumb to you it is  
to me. You can have a feeling for a pen-  
no- so you have to feel someone for a bob  
or jean next to you... or you're dead. (even  
if they're not making you happy in the  
undies!)

‘She rested her hand on the  
back of his head, in a maternal, wholly  
asexual, gesture’

Would I say this needs an update to  
know?

We all feel we have to too  
make a breathing human- know?

Food- Water- Love-

Is what makes us feel alive?

I would say something is missing to this something that a load of people turns their heads to. And that others make you feel and act a sentient way.

Who I am- or what I am- should it matter these days with- love is love...?

...Is it?

I would say not...

5

Why...?

Asexuality Bullying- you become this when someone has slandered

you to the point you can't find someone willing to date you.

In a study that I have done in the 5 or so years, I have found that this to be a real thing.

A lot of this has to do with home life... and how you were raised. Seeing many failed marriages would be one- that I would say would help turn someone- to the point of saying- this is not for me.

### Asexuality Cyber Bullying-

- Having someone say your something you're not- of having them make you into something you're not.

Would be the other...

Online image- This one is just  
freaking sweet- I love this having some:  
dumb sack of shit say if your gay straight  
or taken.

What they say when you get  
blocked by them on like some like  
Facebook- you cannot see it- yet you know  
it going around about you- someone  
saying you gay- when you might be the  
above A B C and so one- not wanting to  
have a girl or guy in your life- but what if  
you have some saying- your gay to the  
point they make you become- Asexual,  
well this one for you.

I found out that one person can make a world of hell, for someone that is not in a click let's say in high school- just by saying- that you something you're not- sexual wrongs- make sexual wrongs.

Popularity- is everything- and this comes as no big thing, to most it makes the world go around in school, I get that... but what if after 10 years or so- you still have- the same things said about you... making me feel Asexual.

6

What's a photo say? It shows to them what they think of you- what do they see- if someone is making you be

what you are not- like being gay or an orientation that you are not.

Orientation is no one's business... other than your own.

Friends- what if this talk made you friendless, all over someone saying the above. This is something- I feel has a lot to do with this, whom you're with says a lot about you- and the one you get to hook up with- if you can.

Take that all away and what do you have- some that have a lake of everything- including sex- life and living- or what I say existing.

A person who has no sexual feelings or desires.

That can be a true thing...

What I think here is that- you start to have this over feeling like what comes up.

Then- if- you- can- why is that you can or cannot be with someone- just over popularity?

What makes your ass- less than some else's?

Why is it there are some out there that can have sex with 5 partners a day and you cannot- nothing is said about them- it's said about you- not doing the same. 1) You don't want to choose.



- a) Not feeling feelings for the boy or girl.
- b) For you have become the updateable, by your (people around you) of what is said about you- being made to be what they say- not what you say.

This would only be the case as long as you don't have a partner.

Rejected Asexuality

Feeling left out-

1.

Dismiss as inadequate, inappropriate, or not to one's taste.

(Would this be you?)

-And Why?

What is the why- here?

I would say it's all about  
what others see in you- self-image-  
noun: self-image; plural noun: self-  
Images-

The idea one has of one's  
abilities, appearance, and personality. Or  
just being shot down, so-o many times you  
don't care anymore to try.

That's nice- not what you see-  
if you become what they say- and not who  
you are- as a person.

What do you see when you  
look at yourself... you can get so low over  
this- (you start to see what they say and  
not the real you on the inside.)

Then you start to not care  
about something as dumb as sex that you  
could never have- it's just becomes  
something not to feel- like feeling not  
alive- if you bullied day in and day out and  
become unbeatable?

What if you are slandered so  
badly that you cannot make a move- in  
life- and I would say yes this can happen-  
why? Phone, online, others chatting- like  
people- passing rumors.

Do I have this...?

...And is this why they  
see me like this?

Self-image is the mental  
picture, generally of a kind that is quite  
resistant to change, that depicts not only  
details that are potentially available to an  
objective investigation by others (height,  
weight, hair color, gender, I.Q. score,  
etc.)

Also, items that have been  
learned by that person about themselves,  
either from personal experiences or by  
internalizing the judgments of others.

A simple definition of a  
person's self-image is their answer to the

question: 'What do you believe people think of you?'

Self-image may consist of three types: Self Image resulting from how the individual sees.

Self-image resulting from how others see the individual.

Self-image resulting from how the individual perceives others seeing them in their light and the mental image they give and project.

7

Oh, bullying, negative self-image, discrimination, anxiety, loneliness, and depression, and more. Even as we

work to stop negative words, and actions that hurt us, we can strengthen our abilities to cope with hard times, focus on the positive, support the people around us, and reach out for help if we need it-like a hand to hold.

How can you be part of: 'The Love is Louder movement?

Connect with it. Take actions to support yourself and others. AND HAVE A VOICE!

Have a voice

Is a nonprofit alliance for kids and teens- to show your love just hit the like on the page, that feel that their education was unjust, that needs to be re-

evaluated by someone outside the schooling systems- being physiologist- or grading- curriculum or the lack of one- or even GPA. Teens and kids, that are in IEP programs, special education, or have been segregated by a schooling team of higher-ups, and feel they need to state why they're above the given IQ said, or grade leaves alleged in the documents, documents, re-evaluated and the leaks of confidentiality, that slur or slander their life, and label them with a stigma, or less than human identifications.

I- Marcel Ray Duriez is the founder, and feel that- education is the thing, that you cannot have enough off,

and having other's say that you're not worthy or cannot- or should or mentally inadequate, most not be tolerated, when a child has no say, likewise along with the gardens that are rolled out by staff within an IEP program.

Also, my page is to end this programs- or to ask for change, over the fact you- should be equal and have equal rights- like any other student, as said in the constitution- and your school's mission statement, it is your God-given right to be more than someone- on disability- said not to be able, if given after the fact of dropping out... for example. That can be given SAT's or Job's



state assessments- and have been given the education to pass them, and given more than the words of giving up, drop out, and even kill yourself... and told the only place for them is the military table. Also, that you should have more than an unfair sum up of why you're less- then... this page is for kids and teen and parents- with a child to say, they have not to the school's an IEP program be taught to- have an education- over the fact their inferior to those teachers, and other kids, and any or all individuals within their life- that feel superior.

~\*~

How to express all your  
feelings — from the challenges and the  
hurt to the possibilities and the hope.

And never forget that the  
opportunities for support, help, and love,  
are always louder and more powerful than  
the pain. With your help,  
we are getting even louder.

Have a voice:

My quote for a book-

‘The power behind words and  
voices is substantial to life! This book is  
dedicated to all of you readers, which did  
not have a voice at one time.

Maybe you are trying to get your voice  
back. Nonetheless, let us not fail to

remember all the voices, which will never speak again.' 'Yes, be that voice with this book, this book is for you, to speak up, and be heard.

But what if you cannot-

I would say read some of my other books.

Why?

So, that there are no more lost and forgotten voices of life. This book is a stepping stone to abolish bullying altogether, along with your help; we can take that step forward, and forget about the past!' At this time, I would like you all to take a moment of silence, to remember

someone, that is no longer with us. So,  
that they are not forgotten.

Anxiety or the fear of  
everything and anything- like them or  
you- being you!

8

Anxiety Asexuality- is not  
feeling the need to have sex with-self or a  
partner.

What it is listed as-

A feeling of worry,  
nervousness, or unease, typically about an  
imminent event or something with an  
uncertain outcome.

Sure, worry can make you  
feel this way- what they say about you  
makes your day good or just suck.

Nervousness- what you like  
about someone you like can make you  
Asexual, just by being shy. (and this could  
be for that you don't want to get hurt- or  
let them get to know you for you-you just  
may not want to become cheated- you  
want to you know in your mind to not  
even go there... (trust) is everything in  
feeling the feeling of needed others.

You don't want to be the butt of a  
joke...

They think you're not worthy of them...

Label- classing or classification...

Unease- like what do they  
see- why is he/she thinking...

To not get yourself into  
something you can't get out of- like  
stalking or harassment. As odd as that  
sounds it could be something stopping  
you from having a life- or feeling the need  
to find love in someone.

This all can make you say I  
don't even want to bother, and I can even  
love myself- for I'm depressed over not  
feeling.

Uncertain outcome- best not  
to go there- is the thought- think with  
your brain.

Sometimes- you're your own  
worst enemy.

I feel inferior to everyone-

(of a person) not confident or  
assured; uncertain and anxious.

Sure, that can make you say- I  
don't want to feel for someone or anyone  
for long periods in one life.

I would say- that if you're  
Asexual you would have to go without  
feeling love or having sex with-self or a  
partner... for over 3 weeks.

- A study I have done- said  
the average girl starting at age 10  
masturbates 6-10 times a day- with toys.

Why would a person feel inferior to others?

Inferiority starts in childhood when something happens to the child that makes him believe that he is less worthy than others.

Popularity- this starts young where you're placed in schooling and by your peers.

They have the cool friends you don't have, the charming lives you do...

Psychologists have different opinions about the root cause of inferiority, however, all their opinions can be categorized into three major cases:



1) Organ inferiority: Where the child is born with a certain defect in his body or face or when the child acquires a certain defect as a result of an accident.

2) Parenting: If the parents differentiated between children, showed more love for one of them, or favored the newly born child then this might affect the child who gets less care and makes him believe that he is less worthy (see Birth order and personality.) Also, excessive pampering and neglect can have the same effect, while the first will prevent the child from developing the skills he needs to face life, and so feel

inadequate the second will make the child feel worthless directly.

3) Being different: Differences in color, race, or religion can make the child feel inferior compared to his peers.

Will any child who is different develop inferiority?

9

No that will never happen...

Being different is one element in the formation of inferiority complex but for the child to develop feelings of inferiority, he must be taught to believe that as a result of being different he is considered less worthy.

Race-

A black child will never feel inferior unless other white children keep bullying him or making fun of him... because he is black.

At this point, the child's mind will learn that black people might be inferior to white people and so the child will develop inferiority complexes.

A handicapped child growing in an encouraging environment might never develop an inferiority complex because he was never taught that there is a big problem in being handicapped.

Handicapped to what extent, also would say it or not right? The mind

would be the above body then no. A child that is a char over not being able to walk would understand this... sorry.

How to stop feeling inferior?

If you feel inferior to everyone then this is how to get rid of the inferiority feelings:

Understand your inferiority:

You don't need to be a psychiatrist to do that- because by going through your past you will easily- be able to point out all kinds of abuse you were subjected to as a child.

Understanding the reasons behind your inferiority is a big part of the

cure- because, you will come to realize-  
that you are feeling lesser now because of  
something- that happened years ago and  
not since you are lower than them.

What they say means jack shit  
about what you can become!

Fix your beliefs!

As a result of the experience,  
you were subjected to you must have  
developed incorrect beliefs about yourself  
and the world.

For example, 'if I am not  
similar to my friends' then I am worthless.  
By questioning these beliefs and fixing  
your logic until it matches common sense-  
you will be able to get rid of them...

Understand the psychology of those who abused you: the children who used to bully you did that because they felt insecure and wanted to be in control.

The parents who neglected you might have been suffering from depression and those who made fun of you were feeling inferior and wanted to regain their self-worth by lowering the self-worth of someone else.

How come you allow mentally unstable people to cause you mental instability?

‘He felt a surge of anxiety.’

Synonyms: worry, concern, apprehension, apprehensiveness, uneasiness, unease, fearfulness, fear, disquiet, disquietude, inquietude, perturbation, agitation, angst, misgiving, nervousness, nerves, tension, tenseness; can make a nervous disorder characterized by a state of excessive uneasiness and apprehension, typically with compulsive behavior or panic attacks, or make you feel like you don't want someone caring or to care for them- in any way- not just in sex. Depression-

1.

Feelings of severe despondency and dejection; could also

make you feel asexual- in this case, due to bullying- or slander of one's name.

‘Self-doubt creeps in and that swiftly turns to depression-’

Psychiatry-

A mental condition characterized by feelings of severe despondency and dejection, typically also with feelings of inadequacy and guilt, often accompanied by a lack of energy and disturbance of appetite and sleep.

‘She was referred by a psychiatrist treating her for depression-’

Unhappiness, sadness, melancholy, melancholia, misery, sorrow,



woe, gloom, despondency, low spirits, a heavy heart, despair, desolation, hopelessness; this would make you feel like I don't want it!

Upset, tearfulness; also, maybe where you say- I need to see someone about my feelings.

Informal- the dumps, the doldrums, the blues, a funk, a blue funk; dysthymia, seasonal affective disorder, SAD-

'She seems to be suffering from depression.'

Mental- I would say all these types have something to do with a mental, ailment, or off-balance... over some type of abonnement or trust issue.

Kids having Asexuality is not a thing to me... there are kids- Now having Cat teen years is...

Your kids would say they are most- likely over bullying- see some on of perfection. No, the singes, but all the above would apply.

A case- for Parkinson's maybe-

A couple of thoughts of my own would be head trauma or these as followed.

Also overworking the mind, and not resting.

Scenes we know nothing about PD and what the cause is, we need to start here, in my mind what could be a starting facture- would be, Lead, Roundup or Glyphosate, Agent Orange Herbicide, and Defoliant Chemical- pesticides- like TURE greed, Sulfur Gas, Sulfur Dioxide, Radon Gas, Asbestos/ Mesothelioma, heavy metals.

Lead poisoning-

- Delay in development
- Learning difficulties
- Irritability

- Loss of appetite
- Fatigue

Glyphosate (IUPAC name: N-(phosphonomethyl)glycine) It is used to kill weeds, especially annual broadleaf weeds and grasses that compete with crops.

Sulfur Gas, coal mining shaft, expelling into the air, along with working within the industry. Red Dog coal mining waste sites- that would burn- letting out excessive amounts of sulfur.

Eye irritation -- Symptom Checker

A runny nose -- Symptom Checker

Choking -- Symptom Checker

A cough -- Symptom Checker

Frostbite -- Symptom Checker

Breathing difficulty -- Symptom  
Checker

Cyanosis -- Symptom Checker

Carless mining sites with homes  
nearby.

Radon Gas

Early signs and symptoms of  
lung cancer may include:

- A persistent cough.
- Coughing up blood.
- Wheezing
- Shortness of breath

- Hoarseness
- Chest pain, especially when you cough or laugh.
- Frequent infections such as bronchitis and pneumonia.

Common in coaling operations

☐ Asbestos/ Mesothelioma

☐ Heavy Metals

o The term heavy metal refers to any A metallic chemical element that has a relatively high density and is toxic or poisonous at low concentrations.

Examples of heavy metals include mercury (Hg), cadmium (Cd), arsenic

(As), chromium (Cr), thallium (Tl), and lead (Pb.)

- o Mercury poisoning is a type of metal poisoning due to mercury exposure.

Symptoms depend upon the type, dose, method, and duration of exposure. They may include muscle weakness, poor coordination, numbness in the hands and feet, skin rashes, anxiety, memory problems, trouble speaking, trouble hearing, or trouble seeing. High-level exposure to methylmercury is known as Minamata disease. Methylmercury exposure in children may result in acrodynia in which the skin becomes pink and peels. Long-term complications may

include kidney problems and decreased intelligence. The effects of long-term low-dose exposure to methylmercury are unclear.

- o And this also shows in someone with PD on the hand's splotches on the hands and pink like a rash and skin peels, some think is old age... yet, I feel is something that is linked to another sign. Leads to bruising easily- looking like blood spots, or what looks like bed rash. Mercury to me is a starting indicator with Parkinson's.
- o Minamata disease is also in my view



part of PD. Fish and water- streams, there can be high levels of Mercury, seeping into the water table.

- o Mercury Poisoning Blood Test

- o This test measures Mercury levels in the

blood. Most people are exposed to small amounts of mercury in the environment which does not cause health problems.

However, exposure to large amounts of mercury or chronic exposure over a long period can result in health complications.

One of the most common sources of mercury exposure is through eating certain types of fish or seafood. Mercury exposure can also happen in industrial

settings such as those which produce electrical equipment, pharmaceuticals, and some types of chemicals. Symptoms of mercury exposure can include burning in the mouth or lungs, difficulty breathing, difficulty urinating, increased heart rate, fever, chills, headache, nausea, diarrhea, and abdominal cramps.

- o Over time, mercury poisoning can affect

the lungs, kidneys, and nervous system.

- o This test is typically ordered when a

a person is experiencing symptoms of mercury poisoning or believes they may

be at risk for exposure. Mercury testing may be ordered along with a Comprehensive Metabolic Panel (CMP) and Complete Blood Count (CBC) for a more thorough analysis.

o Blood testing is typically used to measure exposure to methyl or organic mercury such as that found in seafood. A Urine Mercury test is more appropriate for exposure to inorganic mercury. Please note that although blood testing is not typically used to detect occupational mercury exposure, a reference interval for occupational exposure will be included in the test results.

o Mercury blood testing is also included in a Heavy Metal Profile I and Heavy Metals Profile

II.

The pursuit of perfection-  
Overworking the mind, in interviews, or to keep from messing up, or staying perfect in your thought of mind may be taxing on the brain.

Ticking time boom- feelings-

1. You're not as nice as you want to be.

2. Your mind is always racing. And there is no stop 'till you crash, making sleep impossible.
3. You throw yourself a pity party.  
Self-Loathing.
4. You don't live in the moment. Death or your place in the world.
5. You're constantly late. Or your time is wasting mine. Or the other way around.
6. Someone saying you're not able or not worthy overworking for achievements and expectancies.

Part:

I recall, a moment when, as a child,  
Ava and I, clasped each other tightly for a

while and I could feel her heart beating like a drum through her chest.

Ava pushed away from me, climbed out of the tub as children, and held a towel up to her chest, leaving her lush behind so-so bare for me to stare at.

'Come with me - let's go to our room,' she said. And opened the door. I quickly got out of the tub and grabbed my towel and followed her.

Ava glanced back over her shoulder and giggled. 'Do you like what you see?' Dit-elle. 'Don't you get tired of looking at my butt?'

I couldn't help simply gawk at her butt, regarding these fabulous figures waving and jerking as she walked.

I was told. The linoleum was cold on my skin and looked at me shaking. She got up and stood at my feet. She is playing arm, squeezing and stretching it, and pushing my small boobs from side to side saying, 'I am older than you, what happened?'

-And-

Then even though part of me wants to soothe her, calm her, convince her there is no reason to act like the-I do not. I just watch as she leaves, making

sure the door closes behind her before heading back to the book.

I do not think you ever really fall out of love with someone. I think when you fall in love, like true love, it is love for life. All the rest is just experience and delusions.

She shrugs, gazing down at the counter as though fascinated by my jewelry on my hand from my newly found man. 'No, um, don't say anything he gave you this?' She takes a deep breath and pulls her shoulders back, trying to summon some of the usual revulsion reserved just for me, but failing miserably after looking at my ring.



I then study her carefully, never-  
ever having seen her so shy and  
uncomfortable before-with the ring  
twisting, eye darting, knee twitching-and  
knowing it is because of me showing this  
right in her face.

'He's not here and this is not final  
yet,' I mumble, eyes glazing over the flyer  
advertising her Psychic Development  
level 1 taking place, thinking how she  
wasted no time to panic.

'Yeah, um, I guess. Anyway, I um-'  
her I shake my head and start again to  
calm her. 'Well, I was just wondering if  
she was here. She gave me a look and  
pulled a crumpled piece of paper from her

pocket and said this note is the end of your life, I have it now, and lays it flat against the glass, smoothing the creases as she peers up at me.

'You mean Naddalin?'

'No, you!'

Years from now just keep this and you will live on.' Sensing the answer without reading her thoughts or touching her skin, just knowing the moment my eyes meet her.

She takes a deep breath, pausing for so long I am about to speak again when she turns. 'There's a guy.' She picks at the hem of her shorts and gazes at me.

She pauses, shoulders hunched, looking small and diminutive without the aid of her bully friend. 'Seriously,' I add. 'You meant to come here. And who knows? Maybe I can help see that it is you and I that should be.' Yet you are forgetting something we cannot do this, your family, and even bloodline to me.

I watch as she turns, her aura glowing a tremulous grayish as she heads for the door. And even though I do not want to do it, even though I have a potentially life-changing, problem-solving book to return to, I say, 'It's not a mistake.'

My mind wanders to the book I was making at this in the backpack, the one page I left on for this moment, the one- I need to return to at once to keep the impression of the time fresh in my mind, hoping whatever it is that I want can be handled quickly and easily in the penning of my thoughts.

The second she sees me she gasps when I start writing down my day remembrances, jaw-dropping, eyes widening, appearing almost frightened? The two of us gape at each other, wondering how to move past the shocking moments.

I turn the page, eager to find the right one, just as the signal on the cable car door rings and I peer at the informant to verify this.

Unwilling to budge until I'm sure they're not going to turn right around and leave, that they're truly committed to us staying until all have moved out.

Then at that moment, we both started watching as the small, slim, black-and-white figure makes her way through the car- me ever so nervously glancing over her shoulder as though expecting to find someone there then it was in my face sucking away time and recollections.

Furthermore, just as I'm hoping it will leave and pull me into its mouth, it goes straight for the counter where I am at, places its hands on the glass, and waits submissively.

'Maybe I'm in the wrong place.' it pulls my shoulders in, twisting like a silver ring around my head and around as its cheeks spot face goes glowing bright white. 'I think-' I swallow hard and glances back at the door not even knowing why I am here, motioning awkwardly as it says you think not, keep not, and do not have the rights to remember your life you wanted to forget, 'I think I made a mistake in my wishes, so

I'm- just going to go I even live Lily  
behind.'

Yet the moment is here in this  
book for me to see that shows it is real.

I steady my breath and stare at  
the cover, calming myself before I  
attempt to thumb through it. Fingers  
twitching, touching only the edges of my  
book, as I peer at a cursive so small it's  
nearly impossible to decipher, yet it is all  
there.

I flip to the middle, taking in a  
fine, detailed sketch of a group of people  
dancing under a full moon, followed by  
those of similar people engaged in  
complex rituals. Fingers hovering above

the scratchy old paper and suddenly knowing deep in my bones that there is no mistake to what happened. I was meant to find the book in my hand to remember the lost time.

Just like Naddalin hypnotized my classmates in the past I was just as lost in a moment lost in that moment of the time I was in, and put them all under the spell of lost time looking in the pages aglow, all I should do is weave the right incantation to convince myself to divulge the information I need and make sure these books are never lost to me, or my closest! When I get back, I have to tell all these to



him or let Chiaz Naztherth know all about them in my home.

The bulk of the pages inscribed with all manner of symbols, reminding me of the alchemical journals Naddalin's father used to keep-carefully written in code to protect the secrets within. I have to give notes on this... and I did at this moment, 'I am going to die.'

Or is it the other way around? Me coming back to life?

Furthermore, since there's only one way to find out, I close my eyes and press my palm to its front, planning to read it in my usual way until I'm slammed by a surge of energy so intense, so

frenetic, so disorganized it practically it feels as if it is snapping my bones.

I'm hiding it all by becoming Naddalin in parts of my story that is what I will do. I lean back on my heels, squinting at the old brass lock- the kind of deterrence designed to keep honest people honest and deter those who don't know how to manipulate energy like I'm closing my eyes as I ease the open drawer, only to find a bunch of hanging files that are no longer hanging, an old calculator, and a bunch of old yellowed receipts. About to close it again when I feel the fake bottom underneath.

I'm thrown back, sitting in my chair hitting the wall with such force that it leaves a huge bump.

Then it was like the time spent in front of me and I was in my room, then I pick up the papers and throw them aside before lifting the hatch and exposing an old worn tome, bound to leather, its pages rolled up and frayed like old lost parchment, the words Book of Shadows inscribed on his forehead. I place it on the desk in front of me, then I sit there and I look. Wondering why someone would go to so much trouble hiding the book and from whom?

The distinct remnants of random images still trembling in front of me, and knowing well why it was hidden - it's a book of the fallen type of kind, I know that I am one, witches and magic. Fall and incantations. Keeping the powers so powerful would be completely catastrophic in the wrong hands.

Part:

I look at the monitor, making sure Naddalin me in my look to this world at this time, left before taking the seat behind the desk and looking at the pile of crystals.

Knowing the book alone was not enough- they need to be manipulated to

be understood. But just as I arrive for a large red rock marked by streaks of yellow, my knee hits against the side of the desk, and my whole body becomes itchy and hot- a sure sign that something needs my attention.

I push the chair back and lean forward, looking under the desk, getting how strong the feel gets the lower I go down. Next feeling until I slipped from my seat and fell to the floor, groping around the source, the tips of my fingers becoming more and more unbearably hot the second I touch the bottom left drawer.

I catch it between the palms of my hands, its vibrant life pages that surge

content through me. The whole book now prints on my brain as I smile and say, 'Believe me, it already has. Turn it in his hands, and looking back when he says, 'He has it all. If a crystal is not in it, it does not exist. It is also loaded with photos so you can identify them. Anyway, he should help,' she adds, throwing it at me.

I look at the shiny heaps of crystals, some of which I recognize from the elixir I made and the amulet I wear to my neck, but most of which are so foreign that they are not even vaguely familiar.

'In any case, it's all pretty self-explanatory. Files have to be sorted in

alphabetical order. I have to do this, and if you could separate them by subject, I need to do that also, that would be great. Oh, and don't bother marking crystals or herbs if you're not familiar with them, you need to remember that also, I wouldn't confuse them. Although if you're familiar- 'I remember when he smiled at me when I said I wanted him to look after all of my life stories, forehead raised so that I immediately started scratching his face again to see what his thoughts were.

I swallow hard, pretending not to notice how its vibrant yellow aura goes a little pink around the edges. 'And you know how to protect your aura, if not you

need it too. She then squints, her head  
turned to the side, my strands of golden-  
brown hair falling halfway from her arm  
as I focus on my right side of my mind to  
convey the aura of understanding.

‘Um, do you need anything? I say,  
voice sounding more confident than I feel  
as if I’m really in charge here. Taking in  
his long dark hair, the recent addition of  
copper streaks flickering under the lights,  
realizing that I have never seen him alone  
until now. Never once has she been  
confronted, only the two of us, without  
Emmah or Mireille who are in class or  
around us on trips like this they have



moments like I do of forgetting everything  
at moments.

I remember feeling transported in  
the moments of being there it was  
awesome, it's great. I'm getting up from  
the ground like being in a dream almost  
yet not. Just what I need. I called out; I  
recall hearing: 'Can I help you?' before I  
even had a chance to turn the page and  
see that it was Jewell, a girl in my class I  
remember.

'Do you have a book of yours or  
something?

I ask, hoping that she has done so  
since, I would like to know more about  
their amazing abilities.

'You know, so I can find a way to sleep with my immortal girlfriend one day - I remember him telling me. So, I can get them all labeled properly and stuff. I make an announcement, hoping to appear as a hard worker rather than the motivated slacker that I can be sometimes or so I've heard all my life, that I am. Watch as she drops her surfboard and turns back to her desk with the book with this souvenir in hand, dragging through a bunch of books and retrieving a small, thick, well-worn tome from the bottom of the pile.

'It was a different memory.' I shrug my shoulders. 'You know how to

protect my energy given the angel I am.

Most people don't.

'But I'm sure we'll get to it later,  
another moment in my book of life.'

Part:

Are you going to do that?

'Honestly?' laugh, eyes you meet.

Lock our looks, I know they  
caught me again and caught me looking  
wondering if it's cute. So, I quickly look  
away, scratch my arm, mess with my  
sleeves, anything to get past the moment  
towards something less awkward. 'Like  
the way you got your powers when I  
snuck in?' she asks, smiling in a nice open

way, even though her eyes are falling back.

There's a screen in the corner there that's flashing its day towards the far wall, and it's back to work again. 'This, along with the bell at the door, should alert you to anyone who comes while you work again here.'

'This, the bell at the door she rings with it's the sound of the past, the feel of the moments, and the fact that I'm psychic,' I say, trying to sound lighthearted, though my voice is a little shaky, having never fully recovered from embarrassment before. She grabs the board, fingers sweeping the edge as she

noses under her arm. 'You get to clean up the place and there's no limit to the rewards that await you. Today the employee of the month, tomorrow-' she shrugs, her fragile far-off forehead and exposes her amazingly cute face.

I nodded, thinking about Naddalin and seeing what it is to become of Haven before it happens, and certainly seeing lily's point for me in life. Power in the wrong hands is a dangerous thing.

'With knowledge comes power. Since power tends to be corrupt, it believes it is too risky. Although I have no plans to go anywhere near the dark arts, she is convinced they will find their way

in, that the lessons I teach will only lead to the hardest, darkest things.'

I swallow hard, unsure what to say, part of me longing to admit, knowing that Chiaz is one of the few who will understand, but the other part resists - I remember being the only Naddalin who knows my story and I would like to write, and if I would ever reject him in the afterlife, it was for his protection, and I feel I must keep it this way to hide my past for now yet have to understand me and my story.

Chiaz- She looked at me, those newly changing colors for her eyes, now changed to the green sea eyes meeting

mine in a way that made my stomach dance. I mean, at one moment he speaks abstractly, he smiles through the papers as if she barely cares about her words, and then everything stops, she looks at me, and time is stopped.

Nevaeh-

(Thoughts)

'I was only born with her, I think.' I raised my shoulder, screaming at the way my voice finally rose. My eyes darted around the room, hoping to avoid the subject as well as her look when I added, 'So-o lost words. Who taught me about things I don't understand?'

Look at her, surprised to hear her say that since all the psychics I've met, who, well, almost, are made up of only Eva, but most still think it's something she was born with.

'I'm thinking of adding some layers to the schedule, psychological development stuff, maybe even throwing in some Wicca as well, trusting me, and we'll get a lot of subscriptions if everyone thinks they have a fair chance.

'I ask, watching as they head to a very messy office and riffles through a pile of leaves near the edge.

'Sure.' 'Everyone has the potential, it's just a matter of developing



them. With some come easy, they can't ignore it if they try, with others- you must dig a little deeper to find it. And you? When did you know?

Psychological readings in my room? Then just like time goes forward, I gap, just stop shy of our classrooms. I nod, staring longingly as my classmates spill through the door, preferring to join them than having to finish what I started yet have no idea where I am at or what test this is or even day or year.

I shook my head, and I narrowed the look as I tried to think of a stinging reply. My thoughts were interrupted by Haven who says, 'You do it again.' She

crosses her arms and her gaze between us. 'You know, everything is your weird, unusual pseudo-telepathy.'

This is because you are immortal, she thinks of schoolgirl and feels my thoughts as we walk around the room or sit next to her. But let me remind you that the twins are not both alive either, and now this is why you are in my care; it is my job to save you from harm. Said, the teacher in that moment of explaining.

Miles is the boy of color next to me nods in the room he is only here because the color of his skin being back, to most is the same as mental needs of hate in this town to be trafficked, of

imperative needed needs I am in also,  
fully warmed up to the subject now I  
understand what I am doing so I dig in to  
the work just to fail.

I overhear- 'First the glove  
changes, and now the eye color changes,  
just as the color of the hair has changed?'  
She is annoyed that I am Naddalin,  
disappointment tarnishes the teacher's  
face. 'Oh God, she doesn't think she's  
different,' 'I have no idea what you want,  
but dude, you're seriously losing your  
mind. You're not even close to the rock  
star or anything in this world, you were  
when you first came to school, as you  
thought today.'

Moments before the class bell, that's when I thought about it as I sat there remembering the night before last being the girl on his lap and wrapped my legs around his waist. Of course, I then push back and forth naked under my schoolgirl skirt, physical, emotional, and spiritual. the level of intimate connection that comes face to face, ('Tantric staring deep into my partner's eyes,) but I can also easily kiss your partner's lips. get into the Lotus Sex position, was one of the most incentive persons that intrude) sits down with crossed legs.

The receptive partner (the person who is penetrated) then sits on her

partner's lap and wraps her legs behind her partner. From here, the incentive partner can maneuver into the partner's vagina.

I dream of Chiaz Naztherth yet is this all in my head too? I felt so embarrassed that my cheeks turned red. He bowed down, picked up a big drop from me, and sucked it out of his mouth. It tasted like wine. so hard that he held his breath. 'Oh, my goodness, you're so sweet! But my dear, I think you have to pay more attention in class, but I dreamed of it last night. Not only what you described is impossible, but you have to look down.

I looked among us and saw my light. After I got out next to his belly button, I all started pouring into his lower abdomen. 'Put the pillow off the chair, lie on the floor and use the pillow as a small bed.' 'I know I'm beyond... the neck of your womb. I know I should take a step back, but I can't, it's so good, I know I'm going to be a good dad. I am satisfied with every step.

Then he lowered his hand further and began to caress her belly. When my sperm was poured out, it was still shining in the light, and when his finger passed, it was taken to his mouth to lick it. Then she started to lift her belly, raised her hands,

and saw the most intimate part of it.

There is a small bunch of brownish hair on her hill, cut into an inverted triangle that points down at this cute dark pink kitten, with distinctive lips, and it seems full. She wants to swallow yet difficult over the feelings of her vagina, but first, she must take care of it.

'Look, that's what you want. My beautiful kitten as we call it, do you like the look? It's very cute and weird watching you masturbate and my belly.

She's going to kiss you. She'll kiss you.' 'Do you think you can take care of him for me? Can you make this sexy kitten make you say hello? Voice, as soon

as I got stupid, the smallest part of my parts showed me my ultimate purpose, and I started getting up again.

He stepped on me, and his fist was still possible in his hand until his foot almost fell under my armpits, and then it started to fall, 'Baby,' she said, extending my tongue. 'She said that when Kitty approached her face, she obeyed happily. Finally, this part stretched the top of my whole body. My ass was on my chest, and her vagina covered my mouth. The clitoris pressed his gentle hot nose, and the moment he touched his tongue, he began licking.



I don't know what to do so I listen to her breathing and her sin if it sucks strongly, angrily, or slightly, and I'll focus a little before continuing to discuss other issues. 'Damn, baby, you're so normal! Oh. Over there... Oh yes, those little lips suck, my love... Uh! Are you sure, I've never eaten a girl before? Chiaz said.

Hmm- Yes, stick your tongue deeply! Lift the air now! Put your tongue on his clitoris. When he touched my tongue, she cried. It was a little bump in the creases of my skin. I tightened my tongue, waiting for further instructions, I felt my whole body tense.

When we came, I licked, making sure to move my tongue as much as possible to its small part. The room was very quiet except for the sound I knocked on when she had trouble breathing.

Without further instructions, I am a little confused. He likes to suck my lips early, so I want to try it. I tightly tightened all her scarf, as well as the bumps between her lips and her tongue, as if using a piece of fruit, gently absorbing it.

A loud cry was impeding the air, and when I felt something wet, I felt myself trembling. Then his chin relaxed, and all the weight fell on me. When I started slaughtering my face, I jumped

violently from my mouth, everything from the clitoris to the rubbing, pulled my lower face screaming.

Finally, after taking control of herself, she left me and leaned back on the chair, he trapped me underneath and held me, I remember when her head was under enormous pressure on me. I didn't have time to hold my breath because she grabbed my hair and pulled me until I lived with it.

'He hit me with his love! I need your hand in me while sucking my clitoris! I'm so frozen. What am I supposed to do? She pushed me down when she lifted her knee to show me her.

I saw that I thought her clitoris was coming out of the hood, but I don't think there's a way to get my hand wherever she wants.

Two fingers can be closed, so I thought about it and let them slide down, and I covered the clitoris with my mouth again. Yes! Suck the clitoris! Your mouth is good! The hands are deeper! I am here! I'm very close again!

'Carefully blowing the wind, I did what I said and forced Pinkie and Pinkie to be on it. Although it was tight, when it twisted on my hand, I finally started kneading them in a ball. 'That's it! You did a great job. Oh, if there are only more

people, they'll listen - Damn it! Let go of  
your hands! Hands up, legs up! Feel it -  
Damn it... There, go on into, clean up  
many times after! Don't you dare stop!  
Keep sucking, keep fucking! You're going  
to make me ejaculate! You are going to  
make your baby in me! That's nothing but  
true love!

(I remember, mumming  
screaming.)

'I do! Yes. I do, in me, I want it!'

When he started playing with his  
breasts and abdomen, then gently  
lowered his hand to play with the clitoris,  
with some hesitation a little, because I did  
not interrupt the eye contact with me and

moaned. Baby, I need you so much that I told him.

Your beautiful girl needs her slight to fill you girl! I want your baby, do me hard until my whole body shakes the pattern of indecent. Want to see my back float when it's true?

'Nevaeh is good. I think we will like these daily meetings after school. Maybe we should meet three times a week like this. 'What is it that is holding us back, 'you tough again to stand your ground?''

I was with a great man recently but forgot how masculine a young man is

until now. I'm not a man yet for some, but I know I'll be soon. I said calmly.

‘No pill for you,’ of any kind he said to me.

‘Birth and happy-pills for my so-called warranted needs or I lose my public education.’ I questioned.

Part:

My eyes meet the child to come into my mind of the baby girl that is on her way, unsure what she means to me yet I understand that is everything that is my life now.

By the end of Friday, I was so excited to have a car all week in my life that I was overwhelmed by the fact that I

was able to do it. My sisters noticed and didn't say anything like me about it. And I went home from school myself. I wonder how I did it in such a state of mind.

We are all the children of our grandmother. In my grandfather's death, it was in his will. They gave each of us an envelope with a \$600 note inside and told us not to spend them all in one place, but I didn't get money. I got the car.

'Yes Pappy' I remember saying far too often, daily, that the car he was earning was no different from every man in my life as a girl.

I'm complaining, biting my lip, smiling, lowering his head to the vagina



of my little toes, my toes already wrinkled. 'Oh, God, ' I watch and groan quietly as he puts small kisses along the top of her. Along my inner thighs along my then bald lip's pussy. I flop as he pushes my leg wider, I feel his breath against my clitoris. I can't help but lift my hips and lift my ball to his face. an evil smile appearing on his lips as he moved his head away. I'm complaining as he shakes his head.

(I remember all the times with men)

He would kiss my belly, exceed my breasts, top of my neck, and along my jaw. I'm sorry for his name. His lips finally

find mine and take all my strength to keep my hands where they are. My back is arched to meet his body, he wants to feel it near me. He suddenly grinds against my naked parts, and I throw my head back and I gasp at the fun. Damn, if he did not have those boxers, he would strangle his face in my neck, and breathe me in as he still grinds. My breathing became louder on his ears.

'Please child- 'I grumble breathy.

'Stop!'

'Stop!'

'STOP!!!'

Then, I feel his teeth on my neck.  
My hands broke the position and found  
his back, my nails drilled into his teeth  
and sank into my skin. I'm suggesting to  
him out loud, 'Damn.' He's licking my  
neck to soothe his mark.

He stirs his mouth to my ear, 'Oh.  
When did I tell you could move your  
hands? I complain when I start begging  
him.

'Stop!'

'Stop!'

'STOP!!!'

My mind is so shaken by being a  
shopman, I had to forget not to remember

the pain of the past. Then suddenly I flipped over my belly and lifted to stay on the four. I feel like he's putting himself behind me. Damn, what did I do - my thoughts are interrupted as I collapse forward in the surprise of the first tack, and the sound crackling through the air.

'Count, he said to me.' He orders, I quickly resume the situation four times. This happens like this in my mind as a young girl. One. Two. Three. Four. Five. Six. Seven. Eight. Nine. I came as his hand came in contact with my pink parts, cheek prick edited for the tenth and final time my butt would be in trouble bloodily

with pain beaten with a garden hoe for  
his sick joy.

My skin is on fire as he now  
gently massages my cheeks. Put a little  
kiss there. My bread is irregular swinging  
as he flips me back on my back. He  
caresses the side of my face and pushes  
my falling hair behind my ear. I can see  
why I have shut off at times with my  
mind.

He traces his thumb along my lips  
as he whispers, 'Good girl.' I'm  
complaining about him. I need it more  
than ever, starting with my body again,  
and my leg passes with his hands. I feel  
like my juices are flowing down as I bite

my lips. I know he sees her getting into my drenched vagina laughing.

'Like a good girl. Look how wet you are. He takes his finger and runs to my soft slit and lifts his finger to me and I open my mouth right away. He's getting his finger and I'm closing my mouth, sucking him. My tongue hovers around and I moan in my taste. I watch his jaw stick to the feeling that he's coming out and coming back to it, looking at him, watching his next move. Slowly lick with the full face of his tongue up between my folds, and find my clit and suck on it. My hand immediately finds his hair as I tangle my fingers in it, my eyes uneasy

the box close as my back braces off the bed. I moan as he complains against her, sending vibrations all over my body.

Suddenly, his tongue darts inside me. He fucked my pussy with his tongue as my hands grabbed the bedsheets.

'Fuck!' I grind my hips at the pace he fucks my pussy. My foot rests on his back between the blades of his shoulder. I complain about the sudden loss of his tongue from inside me but soon it is replaced by two fingers, his tongue returns to my slightly flickering clitoris. I moan as loudly as my hands reach my breasts, knead them as he pumps his fingers in and out of my pussy. At home

and abroad. At home and abroad. His tongue works my interparty up. My toes start to curl and I can feel that fashionable feeling building in the hole of my stomach.

'My baby.' Hand back to his hair and I towed it lightly, his fingers working faster and faster. At home and abroad. At home and abroad. 'Oh my God, I'm going to daddy!' I squeaked out loud. 'Don't stop, don't stop fucking.' I'm complaining as my leg starts to vibrate.

Suddenly, he curls his fingers inside me, hitting that spot that drives me completely insane at the same time he sucks on my clitoris.



My body explodes in an orgasm,  
screaming by his name as I lift my back  
out of bed, my body trembling and  
convulsing under his spell. My legs start  
to try to close, and my pussy sensitivity is  
almost unbearable as he still attacks her  
beautifully, and his hands push my legs  
away, fingers digging in my thighs.  
Hungry to think.

Then in a rip of time I was back in  
the class, I wondered why my History  
document had been a failure with a big  
red 'F' on it.

-And-

Then, I read the statement that it was not asked of you to do 'it is too long when all I had to do was write a short answer not a book or Diarrhea of run-ons like Feces in and much discharged from in the use of your rambling words run-on's,' that is not quoted.

My mind tears and goes every moment in time as if I were there when writing this long report from a teacher who thinks I'm brain dead, in a class I wrote this to show what I could do.

'Reread it, and let see, if you understand what you are, and why you think the way you do about someone like me.'



Nevaeh Mai Natalie

Friday, March 7, 2008

Pearl Harbor is a lagoon port on the island of Oahu, Hawaii, west of Honolulu. Much of the harbor and surrounding land is a deep-water naval base of the United States Navy. It is also the headquarters of the U.S. Pacific Fleet. The U.S. government obtained for the first time the exclusive use of the entrance and the right to maintain a repair and coal station for ships here in 1887. The attack on Pearl Harbor by the Empire of Japan on December 7,

1941 was the immediate cause of the United States' entry into World War II. Ford Island in the central landmarks.

The Arizona Memorial is the small white dot on the left side above Ford Island... Pearl Harbor was originally a vast shallow embayment called

Wai Momi (meaning 'Pearl Waters') or Pu'uloa (meaning 'long hill') by Hawaiians. Pu'uloa was considered the home of the shark goddess, Ka'ahupahau, and his brother (or son,) Kahiuka, in Hawaiian legends. According to tradition, Keaunui, the leader of the powerful Ewa chiefs, is credited with cutting a navigable channel near the present-day

pu'uloa saline, by which he made the estuary, known as the 'Pearl River,' accessible for navigation. Taking into account the legendary amplification, the estuary already had an outlet for its waters where the current gap is; but Keaunui is generally credited with expanding and deepening it.

At the beginning of the 19th century...

Pearl Harbor was not used for large ships because of its shallow entrance. U.S. interest in the Hawaiian Islands has increased due to its whaling, maritime and commercial activity in the Pacific. As early as 1820, a 'U.S. Trade

and Sailors' Agent' was appointed to handle American affairs in the port of Honolulu. These trade links with the American continent have been accompanied by the work of the American Council of Commissioners for Foreign Missions. American missionaries and their families have become an integral part of the Hawaiian political body.

Throughout the 1820s and 1830s, many American warships visited Honolulu. In most cases, commanders carried letters from the U.S. government advising on government affairs and the island nation's relations with foreign powers. In 1841, the newspaper

Polynesian, printed in Honolulu, advocated that the United States establish a naval base in Hawaii to protect U.S. citizens engaged in the whaling industry. The British Foreign Secretary of Hawaii Robert Crichton Wyllie remarked in 1840 that... My view is that the flood of events is rushing towards annexation to the United States. From the end of the civil war to the purchase of Alaska, the increased importance of the Pacific states, the projected trade with the East, and the desire for a tax-free market for Hawaiian commodities, Hawaiian trade has increased. In 1865, the North Pacific Squadron was formed to embrace the West Coast and Hawaii.



Lackawanna in the following year was assigned to cruise between the islands, a locality of great interest and growing importance.' The ship surveyed the northwest Hawaiian islands towards Japan. As a result, the United States claimed Midway Island.

The Secretary of the Navy was able to write in his 1868 annual report that in November 1867, 42 American flags flew over whalers and merchant ships in Honolulu to only six other nations. This increased activity resulted in the permanent deployment of at least one warship in Hawaiian waters. He also praised Midway Island as having a port

beyond Honolulu. The following year, Congress approved a \$50,000 credit on March 1, 1869, to deepen the port's approaches.

After 1868, when the commander of the Pacific fleet visited the islands to deal with American interests, naval officers played an important role in domestic affairs. They have been arbitrators in trade disputes, trade agreement negotiators, and public policy advocates. Periodic travel between the islands and to the mainland aboard the United States.

Warships were organized for members of the Hawaiian royal family and

important island government officials.

When King Lunalilo died in 1873, negotiations were underway for the cessation of Pearl Harbor as a port for duty-free exports to the United States.

(quote needed) With the election of King Kalakaua in March 1874, riots brought sailors from the USS Tuscarora and Portsmouth to land. The British warship, HMS Tenedos, also landed a symbolic force. During the reign of King, Kalakaua Airbases have been granted the exclusive right to enter Pearl Harbor and establish a 'coal and repair station.'

Although this treaty remained in force until August 1898, the United States

did not fortify Pearl Harbor as a naval base. The shallow entrance was a formidable barrier against the use of the protected deep waters of the inland port as it had done for 60 years.

The United States and the Kingdom of Hawaii signed the Treaty of Reciprocity of 1875, supplemented by the Convention on December 6, 1884, the Reciprocity Treaty was concluded by James Carter and ratified in 1887. On January 20, 1887, the U.S. Senate granted the Navy the exclusive right to maintain a coal and repair station at Pearl Harbor. (The United States took possession on November 9 of the same year.) The War

of Spain and America of 1898 and the desire of the United States to have a permanent presence in the Pacific both contributed to the decision.

### Naval presence (1899-present)

After the overthrow of the Hawaiian Kingdom, the U.S. Navy established a base on the island in 1899. On December 7, 1941, the base was attacked by Imperial Japanese Navy aircraft and dwarf submarines, causing the Americans to enter World War II. One of the main reasons Pearl Harbor occurred is that the United States has experienced significant communication breakdowns between several branches of

the U.S. armed services and U.S. government departments.

This led to the Japanese surprise attack at the Hawaiian air base. Even if the U.S. army and naval forces had not been surprised by the Japanese attack on Pearl Harbor on December 7, 1941, they would have been defeated just as decisively. There was no meaningful plan for Hawaii's air defense, as U.S. commanders had no understanding of the capabilities and appropriate use of airpower. As it was, if the Pacific fleet had acted on the war warnings, it would undoubtedly have gone out and been at sea on December 7, where the large ships

would have been sunk in deep water, making rescue impossible. Shortly after Japan's devastating surprise attack on the two American military commanders at Pearl Harbor, Lieutenant-General Walter Short and Admiral Mari Kimmel were demoted from their ranks. The two American commanders are now seeking to restore their reputation and full ranks.

After the Second World War

Over the years, Pearl Harbor remained a major base for the U.S. Pacific Fleet after World War II with the San Diego Naval Base. In 2010, the Navy and Air Force merged their two neighboring bases; Pearl Harbor joined Hickam Air

Force Base to create Joint Base Pearl Harbor-Hickam.

The Waffen-SS was established as an armed wing of the Schutzstaffel (SS, 'Protection Squadron' of the Nazi Party. Its military formations included men from Nazi Germany, as well as volunteers and conscripts from occupied and unoccupied lands.

The Waffen-SS grew from three regiments to more than 38 divisions during World War II, and served alongside the Heer (regular army), but was never formally a part of it. Adolf Hitler opposed the integration of the Waffen-SS into the army, as he was



destined to remain the armed wing of the Party and become an elite police force once the war was won. Before the war, it was under the control of the SS Führungshauptamt (SS operational command office) under reichsführer-SS Heinrich Himmler. During the mobilization, tactical control was given to the High Command of the Armed Forces (Supreme Command of the Wehrmacht.)

Initially, membership was only open to German origin 'Aryan,' which was said to be the Herrenvolk (master race,) according to The Nazi racial ideology. The rules were partially relaxed in 1940,

although groups considered by the Nazis as 'subhuman' such as ethnic Poles or Jews remained excluded. Hitler authorized the formation of units composed largely or exclusively of foreign volunteers and conscripts. The foreign SS units were made up of men in Albania, Armenia, Azerbaijan, Belarus, Belgium (Wallonia and Flanders),) Bulgaria, Denmark, Estonia, Finland, France, Galicia, Georgia, Hungary, India, Ireland, Italy, Latvia, Lithuania, Luxembourg, Netherlands, Norway, Romania, Russia (including Cossack and Tatar, Turkish republics SSR,) Slovakia, Slovenia, Spain, Sweden, Ukraine, the

independent state of Croatia, Asian Regiment, Arab Regiment, United States (15-20 volunteers), and a small number of British troops.

During the post-war trials in Nuremberg, the Waffen-SS was convicted as a criminal organization because of its links to the Nazi party and its involvement in numerous war crimes. Waffen-SS veterans were denied many of the rights granted to veterans who had served in the Heer (Army), Luftwaffe (Air Force), or Kriegsmarine (Navy.) An exception was made for Waffen-s conscripts sworn after 1943, who were exempted because of their involuntary servitude.

The Hitler Youth ( About this  
sound

Hitlerjugend (help info,) often abbreviated to HJ in German) was the youth organization of the Nazi Party in Germany. Its origins date back to 1922. From 1933 to 1945, it was the only official youth organization in Germany and was partly a paramilitary organization; it was made up of the own Hitler Jugend for young men aged 14 to 18, the Deutsches Jungvolk (German youth) for young boys, and the German Girls League.

The Hitler family includes the parents and ancestors of Adolf Hitler (April 20, 1889 - April 30, 1945), a

German politician of Austrian descent and the leader of the National Socialist Party of German Workers (German: Nationalsozialistische Deutsche Arbeiterpartei, abbreviated NSDAP,) commonly known as the Nazi Party. Chancellor of Germany from 1933 to 1945, he was head of state as Führer und Reichskanzler from 1934 to 1945. He is best remembered for his central leadership role in the rise of fascism in Europe, the Second World War, and the Holocaust.

Before the birth of...

Adolf Hitler the surname had many variations, which were often used

almost interchangeably. Some of the common variances were Hitler, Hiedler, Fuller, and Alois Schicklgruber (Adolf's father) changed his name on January 7, 1877, to 'Hitler,' which was the only form of the surname Adolf used.

The family has long been of interest to historians and genealogists because of the sometimes undisputed fatherhood of Hitler's father, as well as family relationships and their psychological effects on Hitler during his childhood.

With the surrender of Nazi Germany in 1945, the organization de facto ceased to exist. On October 10,

1945, he was banned by the Allied Control Council along with other Nazi Party organizations. Under Section 86 of the Hitler Youth is an 'unconstitutional organization' and the distribution or public use of its symbols, except for educational or research purposes, is not permitted.

Eva Anna Paula Hitler (née Braun; February 6, 1912, April 30, 1945) was Adolf Hitler's long-time companion and, for less than 40 hours, his wife. Braun met Hitler in Munich when she was 17 while working as an assistant and model for her photographer, and began seeing him often about two years later.

She attempted suicide twice during their first relationship. In 1936, she was part of her family at the Berghof near Berchtesgaden and lived a sheltered life throughout the Second World War. Braun was a photographer, and many of Hitler's surviving color photographs and films were taken by her. She was a key figure in Hitler's inner social circle but did not attend public events with him until mid-1944 when his sister Gretl married Hermann Fegelein, the SS liaison officer on his staff.

A suicide pill- Cyanide is a pill, capsule, bulb, or tablet containing a deadly toxic substance that a person



deliberately ingests to commit suicide quickly. Military and spy organizations have provided their agents in danger of being captured by the enemy with pills and suicide devices that can be used to avoid imminently and much more unpleasant death (such as by torture,) or to ensure that he/she cannot be interrogated and forced to disclose secret information. As a result, lethal pills have significant psychological value for people on missions with a high risk of capture and interrogation. The option of committing suicide in such extreme circumstances is generally recognized by society as a form of rational suicide

Eva Braun was born in Munich, Eva Braun

was the second daughter of Friedrich 'Fritz' Braun and Franziska 'Fanny' Kronberger, who had worked as a seamstress before her marriage. Her older sister, Ilse, was born in 1909 and her younger sister, Margarete (Gretl,) was born in 1915. Braun's parents divorced in April 1921, but remarried in November 1922, probably for financial reasons (hyperinflation afflicted the German economy at the time.)) Braun was educated at a Catholic high school in Munich, then for a year at a business school in the convent of the English Sisters in Simbach am Inn, where she had average grades and a talent for athletics.

At the age of 17, she took a job with Heinrich Hoffmann, the official photographer of the Nazi Party (NSDAP.) Initially employed as a salesperson, she quickly learned to use a camera and develop photos. She met Hitler, 23 years her senior, in Hoffmann's studio in Munich in October 1929. He had been introduced to him as 'Herr Wolff.' Eva's sister, Gretl, also worked for Hoffman from 1932, and the women rented an apartment together for a while. Gretl accompanied his sister on his last trips with Hitler to Obersalzberg.

## Relationship with Hitler

Hitler lived with his half-niece, Geli Raubal, in an apartment in Prinzregentenplatz 16 in Munich from 1929 until his death. On September 18, 1931, Raubal was found dead in the apartment, shot with Hitler's gun, an apparent suicide. Hitler was in Nuremberg at the time. The relationship was important to him, the most intense of his life. Hitler began to see more of Braun after the suicide.

Braun herself attempted suicide on August 10 or 11, 1932, by shooting herself in the chest with her father's pistol. Historians believe that the attempt

was not serious, but was an attempt for Hitler's attention. After Braun's recovery, Hitler committed himself to her and by the end of 1932, they had become lovers. She often moved at night in her Munich apartment when he was in town. Braun worked as a photographer for Hoffmann from 1933. This position allowed him to travel—accompanied by Hoffmann— with Hitler's entourage, as a photographer for the Nazi Party. Later in her career, she worked for Hoffman's art press.

According to a fragment of his diary and the account of biographer Nerin Gun, Braun's second suicide attempt occurred in May 1935. She took an

overdose of sleeping pills when Hitler failed to take time for herself in her life. Hitler supplied Eva and his sister with a three-bedroom apartment in Munich in August, and the following year the sisters were supplied with a villa in Bogenhausen to Wasserburger Str. 12 (now Delp Str. 12.) In 1936, Braun was at Hitler's house at the Berghof near Berchtesgaden whenever he was in residence, but she lived mostly in Munich. Braun also had his apartment at the new Reich Chancellery in Berlin, completed with a design by Albert Speer.

Braun first attended the Nuremberg Gathering in 1935 as a member of Hoffman's staff.

Hitler's half-sister, Angela Raubal (the mother of the dead Geli), opposed her presence there and was later dismissed as a housekeeper at her house in Berchtesgaden. Researchers are unable to determine whether his dislike for Braun was the only reason for his departure, but other members of Hitler's entourage saw Braun as untouchable from there.

Hitler wanted to present himself as a chaste hero; in Nazi ideology, men were political leaders and warriors and

women were housewives. He believed that he was sexually attracted to women and wanted to exploit it for political purposes by remaining single because he felt that marriage would diminish its appeal. He and Braun never appeared as a couple in public; the only time they appeared together in a published news photo was when she was sitting next to him in the winter of 1936 Olympics. The German people were not aware of Braun's relationship with Hitler until after the war. According to Speer's memoirs, Braun never slept in the same room as Hitler and had his rooms at the Berghof, in the Hitler residence in Berlin, and the Berlin bunker. Speer later said, 'Eva Braun will



prove a great disappointment to historians.'

Adolf Hitler (April 20, 1889-April 30, 1945) was a German politician of Austrian descent who was the leader of the Nazi Party (NSDAP), Chancellor of Germany from 1933 to 1945, and Fuhrer ('leader') of Nazi Germany from 1934 to 1945. He was the dictator of Nazi Germany and was at the center of World War II in Europe and the Holocaust.

Hitler was a decorated veteran of the First World War. He joined the forerunner of the NSDAP, the Workers' Party in 1919 and became head of the

NSDAP in 1921. In 1923, he attempted a coup d'etat Munich to take power. The failed coup led to Hitler's imprisonment, during which he dictated his autobiography and political manifesto Mein Kampf ('My struggle.') After his liberation in 1924, Hitler gained popular support by attacking the Treaty of Versailles and promoting mannerisms, anti-Semitism, and anti-communism with charismatic oratory and Nazi propaganda. Hitler frequently denounced international capitalism and communism as part of a Jewish conspiracy.

Hitler's Nazi party became the largest elected party in the German

Reichstag, leading to his appointment as chancellor in 1933. After new elections won by his coalition, the Reichstag passed the enabling law, which began the process of transforming the Weimar Republic into Nazi Germany, a one-party dictatorship based on the totalitarian and autocratic ideology of National Socialism. Hitler aimed to eliminate the Jews of Germany and establish a New Order to counter what he saw as the injustice of the post-World War I international order dominated by Great Britain and France. His first six years in power led to rapid economic recovery after the Great Depression, the denunciation of the restrictions imposed on Germany after

the First World War, and the annexation of territories home to millions of ethnic Germans—actions that gave him significant popular support.

Hitler sought Lebensraum ('living space') for the German people. Its aggressive foreign policy is considered to be the main cause of the outbreak of World War II in Europe. He led large-scale rearmament and, on 1 September 1939, invaded resulting in statements by British Frenchmen and declarations of war on Germany. In June 1941, Hitler ordered an invasion of the Soviet Union. By the end of 1941, German forces and the Powers of the European Axis occupied

most of Europe and North Africa. The failure to defeat the Soviets and the entry of the United States into the war forced Germany on the defensive and it suffered a series of increasing defeats. In the final days of the war, at the Battle of Berlin in 1945, Hitler married his longtime lover, Eva Braun. On April 30, 1945, less than two days later, the two men committed suicide to avoid capture by the Red Army, and their bodies were burned.

Under Hitler's leadership and racially motivated ideology, the Nazi regime was responsible for the genocide of at least 5.5 million Jews and millions of other victims, whom he and his followers

regarded as Untermenschen ('subhumans') and socially undesirable. Hitler and the Nazi regime were also responsible for the deaths of some 19.3 million civilians and prisoners of war. Also, 29 million soldiers and civilians died as a result of military action in the European theatre of the Second World War. The number of civilians killed during World War II was unprecedented in the war and the deadliest conflict in human history.

Biographer Heike Goertmaker notes that women did not play a large role in the politics of the Third Reich. Braun's political influence on Hitler was minimal.

She was never allowed to remain in the room when the business or political conversations took place and was sent out of the room when ministers or other dignitaries were present. She was not a member of the Nazi party. His main interests were sports, clothing, and film. She lived a sheltered and privileged life and seemed uninterested in politics. One example where she became interested was in 1943, shortly after Germany made the transition to an all-out war economy. This included a potential ban on women's cosmetics and luxury. According to Speer's memoirs, Braun approached Hitler with 'great indignation'; Hitler quietly ordered Speer, who was Minister

of Armament at the time, to stop the production of women's cosmetics and luxury goods rather than institute an outright ban.

Braun continued to work for Hoffmann after beginning his relationship with Hitler. She took many photos and films of members of the inner circle, and some of them were sold to Hoffmann for extremely high prices. She received money from Hoffmann's company as late as 1943 and also held the post of Hitler's private secretary. This appearance meant that she could enter and exit the Chancery without being marked, although she used a side entrance and a back



staircase. He noted that Braun and Hitler enjoyed a normal sex life. Braun's friends and relatives described Eva laughing over a 1938 photograph of Neville Chamberlain sitting on a sofa in Hitler's Munich apartment with the remark: 'If only he knew what was happening on that sofa saw.'

On June 3, 1944, Gretl Braun, Braun's sister, married the SS-Gruppenführer Hermann Fegelein, who was the liaison officer of the Reichsführer-SS Heinrich Himmler in Hitler's service. Hitler used marriage as an excuse to allow Braun to appear at official duties, as she could then be introduced as

Fegelein's sister-in-law. When Fegelein was caught in the last days of the war trying to escape to Sweden or Switzerland, Hitler ordered his execution. He was shot for desertion in the garden of the Reich Chancellery on April 28, 1945.

In simple terms, the U.S. armed forces are made up of the five branches of the armed forces: the Air Force, the Army, the Coast Guard, the Marine Corps, and the Navy. [www.military.com](http://www.military.com)

Life

Conversion of the small holiday home Hitler bought in 1933 on the mountain in

Obersalzberg began in 1934 and was completed in 1936. A large wing was added to the original house and several additional buildings were built. The entire area was fenced off, and the remaining houses on the mountain were bought by the Nazi party and demolished. Braun and the other members of the entourage were cut off from the outside world while in residence. Speer, Hermann Goring, and Martin Bormann built houses inside the compound.

Hitler's valet, Heinz Linge, said in his memoirs that Hitler and Braun had two bedrooms and two bathrooms with interconnecting doors at the Berghof, and

Hitler would end most evenings alone with her in her study before they retired to bed. She wore a 'house dress or housecoat' and drank wine; Hitler would have tea. Public displays of affection or physical contact were non-existent, even in the closed world of the Berghof. Braun took on the role of hostess among regular visitors, although she was not involved in household management. She regularly invited friends and family members to accompany her during her stays, the only guest to do so.

Braun with Hitler, walk their dogs... When Henriette von Schirach suggested that Braun go into hiding after

the war, Braun replied: 'Do you think I would let him die alone? I will stay with him until the last moment... Hitler appointed Braun in his will, to receive 12,000 Reichsmarks each year after his death. He loved her very much and worried when she was playing sports or coming back late for tea.

Braun loved his two Scottish terriers named Negus and Stasi and they appear in his home movies. She usually kept them away from Hitler's German shepherd, Blondi. Blondi was killed by one of the entourage on April 29, 1945, when Hitler ordered that one of the cyanide capsules obtained for Braun and

Hitler's suicide the next day be tested on the dog. Braun's dogs and blondie puppies were slaughtered by Hitler's dog handler, Fritz Tornow, on April 30.

## Marriage and suicide

### Death of Adolf Hitler

In early April 1945, Braun traveled from Munich to Berlin to be with Hitler at the Fuhrer bunker. She refused to leave as the Red Army closed in on the capital. After midnight on the night of April 28, 29, Hitler and Braun were married in a small civil ceremony in the Fuhrer bunker. Joseph Goebbels and Martin Bormann attended the event. Later, Hitler arranged a modest wedding

breakfast with his new wife. With Braun's marriage, her legal name changed to Eva Hitler. When she signed her marriage certificate, she wrote the letter B for her last name, then lined this up and replaced it with Hitler.

After 1 p.m. on the afternoon of April 30, 1945, Braun and Hitler bid farewell to staff and members of the inner circle. Later that afternoon, at approximately 3:30 p.m., several witnesses reported hearing a loud gunshot, after waiting a few minutes, Hitler's valet, Heinz Linge, and Hitler's SS warrant officer, Otto Gànsche, entered the small study and found Hitler's lifeless

bodies on a small sofa. Braun had bitten himself in a cyanide capsule and Hitler had shot himself in the right temple with his pistol. The bodies were carried up the stairs and through the emergency exit of the bunker to the garden behind the Reich Chancellery, where they were burned. Braun was 33 when she died.

The charred remains were found by the Russians and secretly buried in the SMERSH compound in Magdeburg, East Germany, along with the bodies of Joseph and Magda Goebbels and their six children. On April 4, 1970, a Soviet KGB team with detailed funeral cards secretly exhumed five boxes of wooden remains.



The remains were completely burned and crushed, after which the ashes were dumped into the Biederitz River, a tributary of the nearby Elbe.

The rest of Braun's family survived the war. His mother, Franziska, died at the age of 96 in January 1976, after living her days on a former farm Ruhpolding, Bavaria. His father, Fritz, died in 1964.

Gretl gave birth to a daughter—whom she named Eva—on May 5, 1945. Later, she married Kurt Beringhoff, a businessman. She died in 1987.

Braun's older sister, Ilse, was not part of Hitler's inner circle. She married twice and died in 1979.

As the Third Reich collapsed towards the end of the war, Braun swore allegiance to Hitler and went to Berlin will be by his side in the heavily strengthened Fuhrer bunker under the Reich Chancellery. While Red Army troops were fighting in the neighborhood on April 29, 1945, she married Hitler in a brief civil ceremony; She was 33 and 56. Less than 40 hours later, they committed suicide together in a bunker lounge, biting her into a cyanide capsule. The German public was not aware of Braun's

relationship with Hitler until after their death.

Adolf Hitler's sexuality has long been the subject of historical and scholarly debate. There is evidence that he has had romantic encounters with several women during his life, as well as evidence of his antipathy to homosexuality, and no evidence of homosexual encounters. His name has been linked to several possible lovers, two of whom committed suicide. Another died of complications eight years after a suicide attempt, and one of them made a failed suicide attempt.

Hitler created a public image as a single man with no domestic life, entirely devoted to his political mission and the nation. Her relationship with Eva Braun, which lasted nearly 14 years, was hidden from the public and everything but those around her. Braun biographer Heike Gortemaker notes that the couple had a normal sex life. Hitler and Braun married in late April 1945, less than 40 hours before committing suicide together. Clams say he was sexually abused by his father during his childhood days.

Two Allied wartime reports attempted to analyze Hitler psychologically. Walter C. Langer's 1943

report for the American Office of Strategic Services (OSS) described Hitler as having suppressed homosexual tendencies and considered him a helpless coprophil. In 1943, psychologist Henry Murray wrote a separate psychoanalytic report for the OSS that drew similar conclusions. Otto Strasser, one of Hitler's opponents in the Nazi party, also told his post-war interrogators a similar story. The British historian Sir Ian Kershaw describes Strasser's statement as 'anti-Hitler propaganda.'

In the research that followed Hitler's death, a variety of claims were made about Hitler's sexual orientation:

whether he was gay, bisexual, or asexual. There is a lack of conclusive evidence, but most historians believe he was heterosexual. There is at least one claim that Hitler had an illegitimate child (named Jean-Marie Loret) with one of his lovers. Traditional historians, such as Ian Kershaw, dismiss this as unlikely or impossible.

Hitler's sex life has long been the subject of speculation and rumors, many of which have been invented or 'spiced' by his political enemies.

While the sexual preferences of many members of Hitler's inner circle are

known, there is a lack of conclusive evidence of Hitler's sexuality.

Much of the evidence about Hitler's private life comes from people around him, such as his warrant officers, secretaries, Albert Speer, the Richard Wagner family, and others. There is evidence that he has had an infatuation with many women during his life, as well as evidence of his antipathy to homosexuality, and no evidence that he engaged in homosexual behavior. The British historian Sir Ian Kershaw describes him as being repulsed by personal contact and sexual activity, including homosexuality and prostitution,

especially when he was a young man in Vienna. He was afraid of contracting a sexually transmitted infection.

Hermann Reuschling claimed to have seen in Hitler's World War I military record an object concerning a court-martial that found Hitler guilty of pederastic practices with an officer. Reuschling also claimed that in Munich Hitler was found guilty of a violation of paragraph 175, which dealt with pederasty. No evidence of either of these charges was found.

Hitler had some brief relationships when he was young. He was deeply attached to his half-niece Geli



Raubal, 19 years his junior. She began living at her residence after her mother became Hitler's housekeeper in 1925. Although the exact nature and extent of their relationship is unknown, Kershaw describes it as a latent 'sexual addiction.'

It was rumored among contemporaries that they were in a romantic relationship. Geli committed suicide with Hitler's gun in his Munich apartment in September 1931. His death was a source of deep and lasting pain for Hitler.

Ernst Hanfstaengl, one of the members of Hitler's inner circle in the early years in Munich, wrote that 'I felt

Hitler was a case of a man who was neither fish, flesh nor poultry, nor homosexual nor heterosexual ... he had formed the firm conviction that he was helpless, repressed type, masturbating. Nevertheless, Hanfstaengl was quite convinced of Hitler's heterosexuality, which he tried unsuccessfully to encourage a romantic relationship between Hitler and Martha Dodd, daughter of the American ambassador. According to Hanfstaengl, filmmaker Leni Riefenstahl tried to start a relationship with Hitler from the beginning, but he refused.

The Hitler regime persecuted homosexuals, sending between 5,000 and 15,000 people to concentration camps; between 2,500 and 7,500 died. After the Night of the Long Knives (1934), Hitler described the homosexuality of Ernst Rahm and other leaders of his as corrupt and immoral. In August 1941 Hitler declared that 'homosexuality is in fact as infectious and as dangerous as the plague,' as well as supported reichsführer-SS Heinrich Himmler efforts to remove gay men from the army and the SS. Male homosexuality was illegal, in addition to offenders sent to prison or directly to concentration camps.

Hitler created a public image as a single man with no domestic life, entirely devoted to his political mission and the nation. He considered himself attractive to women, in part because of his position of power. Albert Speer, Hitler's friend, recalls that he had expressed a preference for unintelligent women who did not challenge him to his work or prevent him from relaxing in his spare time. Kershaw speculated that Hitler preferred young women who were easy to dominate and mold. He notes that at least three of Hitler's associates (Eva Braun, Geli Raubal, and Maria Reiter) were much younger than him: Braun was 23 years

younger, Raubal was 19 years younger and Reiter was 21 years his junior.

His relationship with Braun, which lasted nearly 14 years, was hidden from the public and everything but those around him. In this circle (most of whom survived the war), he was open to Braun, and they lived together in Berchtesgaden as a couple. Hitler's valet, Heinz Linge, said in his memoirs that Hitler and Braun had two bedrooms and two bathrooms with interconnecting doors at the Berghof, and Hitler would end most evenings alone with her in her study before they retired to bed.

She wore a 'house dress or housecoat' and drank wine; Hitler would have tea. Braun biographer Heike Gortemaker notes that the couple had a normal sex life. Braun's friends and relatives described her with a laugh at a 1938 photograph of Neville Chamberlain sitting on a couch in Hitler's Munich apartment with the following remark: 'If only he knew what that couch saw.'

Hitler's letters provide proof that he loved her, and worried when she participated in sports or was late back for tea. His secretary Traudl

Junge said that during the war, Hitler called Braun every day. He was

concerned for her safety when she was staying in the Munich house he had bought from her. Junge once asked Hitler why he had never married. Hitler replied. ».. I could not have given my wife enough time. Hitler told him that he did not want children, as they would have had. ».. a very difficult time because they are supposed to possess the same gifts as their famous parents and they cannot be forgiven for being mediocre, 'In the end, Hitler and Braun were married in the Fuhrerbunker in Berlin at the end of April 1945, less than 40 hours before committing suicide together. (

Wartime OSS Reports En 1943, the American Office of Strategic Services (OSS) received Walter C. Langer's A Psychological Analysis of Adolf Hitler: His Life and Legend, commissioned to help the Allies understand the dictator. The report later expanded in book form as The Spirit of Adolf Hitler: The Secret War Time Report (1972) described Hitler as having repressed homosexual tendencies and declared that he was a helpless coprophil.

Psychologist Henry Murray wrote a separate psychoanalytic report for OSS also in 1943, entitled Adolph Personality Analysis Hitler: With predictions of his



future behavior and suggestions to deal with him now and after the surrender of Germany. He also dealt with Hitler's alleged coprophilia, but on the whole diagnosed Hitler with a schizophrenic. One of Hitler's opponents in the Nazi party, Otto Strasser, told OSS interrogators that the Nazi dictator had forced Geli Raubal to urinate and defecate on him. Kershaw argues that Strasser's stories about 'deviant sexual practices' should be considered ... anti-Hitler propaganda.

Recent claims

In the research that followed his death, various allegations were made

about Hitler's sex: whether he was gay, bisexual, or asexual, or that he may have had sex with his half-niece, Geli Raubal.

The 1995 book *The Pink Swastika*, by Scott Lively and Kevin Abrams, states that most of the best Nazis were homosexuals and that there is evidence that homosexuals are violent and dangerous. Traditional historians have criticized the book for its inaccuracies and the manipulation of facts. Bob Moser, writing for the Southern Poverty Law Center, says the book was promoted by anti-gay groups and that historians agree that its premise is

'completely false.'

Jack Nusan Porter of the University of Massachusetts Lowell wrote in 1998: 'Did Hitler despise homosexuals? Was he ashamed of his own homosexual identity? These are areas of psychohistory that are beyond known knowledge. My feelings are that Hitler was asexual in the traditional sense and had bizarre sexual fetishes. Historian Lothar Machtan argues in *The Hidden Hitler* (2001) that Hitler was homosexual. The book speculates on Hitler's experiences in Vienna with young friends, his adult relationships with (among others) Rhm, Hanfstaengl, and Emil Mauritus, and includes a study by

the Mend Protocol, a series of allegations made to the Munich police in the early 1920s by Hans Mend, who served with Hitler during World War I.

American journalist Ron Rosenbaum is highly critical of Machtan's work, saying his 'evidence is inconclusive and often far from evidence.' Most scholars reject Machtan's claims and believe Hitler was heterosexual. In 2004, HBO produced a documentary film based on Machtan's theory, hidden Fuhrer: Debating the Enigma of Hitler's Sexuality.

Jap is an English abbreviation for the word 'Japanese.' Today, it is generally considered an ethnic slur among Japanese

minority populations in other countries, although English-speaking countries differ in that they consider the term offensive. In the United States, Japanese Americans have come to find the term controversial or offensive, even when used as an abbreviation. In the past, Jap was not considered to be primarily offensive; however, during and after the events of World War II, the term became derogatory.

National Socialism (German: Nationalsozialismus,) more commonly known as Nazism is the ideology and practice associated with the 20th century German Nazi Party and the Nazi state as

well as other far-right groups. Usually characterized as a form of fascism that integrates scientific racism and anti-Semitism, Nazism developed from the influences of pan-Germanism, the German nationalist movement, and anti-communism.

Freikorps paramilitary groups emerged during the Weimar Republic after the German defeat in World War I.

Nazism subscribes to the theories of racial hierarchy and social Darwinism.

Nordic race) have been portrayed as the purest of the Aryan race, and were, therefore, the race of the masters.

Opposed to both capitalism and

communism, it aimed to overcome social divisions, all parts of a homogeneous society seeking national unity and traditionalism. Nazism also vigorously pursued what it considered historically German territory under the free-market of Pan-Germanism (or Heim ins Reich), as well as additional land for German expansion under the Lebensraum doctrine.

The term 'national socialism' was born out of attempts to create a nationalist redefinition of socialism as an alternative to internationalist Marxist socialism and free-market capitalism. The Nazis sought to achieve this through a

'people's community (Volksgemeinschaft) to unite all Germans as national comrades while excluding those regarded as outsiders of the community or 'foreign peoples' (Fremdv-lkische.) He rejected the Marxist concept of class struggle, opposed ideas of class equality and international solidarity, and sought to defend private property and business.

The Nazi Party was founded as a pan-German Nationalist and Anti-Semitic Workers' Party on January 5, 1919. In the early 1920s, Adolf Hitler took control of the organization and renamed it the Nazi Party (Nationalsozialistische Deutsche



Arbeiterpartei, NSDAP) to broaden its appeal. The National Socialist program, adopted in 1920, called for a united Great Germany that would deny citizenship to Jews or those of Jewish origin while supporting land reform and the nationalization of certain industries. In *Mein Kampf*, written in 1924, Hitler described anti-Semitism and anti-communism at the heart of his political philosophy, as well as his contempt for parliamentary democracy and his belief in Germany's right to territorial expansion.

In 1933, with the support of the elites, Hitler became Chancellor of Germany and the Nazis gradually

established a one-party state, under which Jews, political opponents, and others 'Undesirable elements were marginalized, and several million were eventually imprisoned and killed. Hitler purged the most socially and economically radical factions of the party in the middle of 1934 night of long knives and, after the death of President Hindenburg, political power was concentrated in his hands, such as Fuhrer or 'leader.' After the Holocaust and the German defeat during World War II, only a few fringe racist groups, commonly referred to as neo-Nazis, still describe themselves as following National Socialism.

The full name of Adolf Hitler's  
party was

National Socialist German  
Workers' Party

(German National Socialist  
Workers' Party; NSDAP.) The Nazi  
stenographer was formed from the first  
two syllables of the German pronunciation  
of the word national.

The term was used before the rise  
of the NSDAP as a familiar and  
derogatory word for a backward peasant,  
characterizing a clumsy and clumsy  
person. It comes from Ignaz, being a  
shortened version of Ignatius, a common  
name in Bavaria, the region from which

the Nazis emerged. Opponents seized it and shortened the first word of the party's name, Nationalsozialistische, to the disdainful 'Nazi.'

The NSDAP briefly adopted the Nazi designation, attempting to reclaim the term, but quickly revived this effort and generally avoided it when it was in power. The use of 'Nazi Germany,' the 'Nazi regime,' and so on, was popularized by German exiles abroad. From them, the term spread in other languages and was eventually brought back to Germany after World War II.

Position in the political spectrum

Foreground, from left to right:

Fuhrer Adolf Hitler; Hermann Goring;  
Minister of Propaganda Joseph Goebbels;  
Rudolf Hess Nazis alongside members of  
the reactionary and far-right monarchist  
German National People's Party (DNVP)  
during the brief Nazi-DNVP alliance with  
the Harzburg Front from 1931 to 1932

The majority of researchers identify  
Nazism in practice as a form of far-right  
politics. Far-right themes in Nazism  
include the argument that higher people  
have the right to dominate others and  
purge society of inferior elements.

Adolf Hitler and other supporters  
have officially portrayed Nazism as

neither left nor right, but syncretic. Hitler to Mein Kampf directly attacked the politics of the left and right in Germany, saying: Today, our politicians on the left in particular constantly insist that their greedy and obsequious foreign policy necessarily results from the disarmament of Germany, when the truth is that it is the politics of traitors, right-wing politicians deserve the same reproach. It is thanks to their wretched cowardice that these Jewish thugs who came to power in 1918 were able to steal his weapons from the nation.

Hitler, when asked if he supported the 'bourgeois right,' claimed

that Nazism was not exclusively for any class, and indicated that he did not Favour the left or the right, but preserved the 'pure' elements of both 'camps,' declaring: 'From the camp of the bourgeois tradition, it requires national determination and materialism of Marxist dogma. , living, creative socialism.

The Nazis were strongly influenced by the post-World War I far-right in Germany, which had common beliefs such as anti-Marxism, anti-liberalism, and anti-Semitism, with nationalism, contempt for the Treaty of Versailles, and condemnation of the Weimar

Republic for the signing of the  
armistice in November

1918 which later led to their  
signing of the Treaty of Versailles. A  
major source of inspiration for the Nazis  
was the far-right nationalist Freikorps,  
paramilitary organizations, which  
engaged in political violence after World  
War I. Initially, the post-World War I  
German far-right was dominated by  
monarchists, but the younger generation,  
who were associated with The Volkisch  
nationalism, were more radical and did  
not express any emphasis on the  
restoration of the German monarchy. This  
young generation wanted to dismantle the



Weimar Republic and create a new radical and strong state based on a martial ethic that could revive the 'Spirit of 1914' associated with German national unity (Volksgemeinschaft.)

On 11 October 1931, in Bad Harzburg, the Nazis, the far-right monarchist, the reactionary German National People's Party (DNVP), and others, such as monarchist officers of the German army and several prominent industrialists, allied in opposition to the Weimar Republic; officially known as the National Front, but commonly known as the Harzburg Front. The Nazis stated that the alliance was purely tactical and that

there were still substantial differences with the DNVP. The Nazis described the DNVP as a bourgeois party and called themselves an anti-bourgeois party.

After the 1932 elections, the alliance broke up after the DNVP lost many of its seats in the Reichstag. The Nazis denounced them as 'an insignificant bunch of reactionaries.' The DNVP responded by denouncing the Nazis for their socialism, street violence, and 'economic experiences' that would take place if the Nazis rose to power.

Emperor William II, who was forced to abdicate the throne and go into exile amid an attempt at a communist

revolution in Germany, initially supported the Nazi Party. His four sons, including Prince Eitel Friedrich and Prince Oskar, became members of the Nazi party, in the hope that in exchange for their support, the Nazis would allow the restoration of the monarchy.

There were factions in the Nazi party, both conservative and radical. The conservative Nazi Hermann Goring urged Hitler to reconcile with capitalists and reactionaries. Heinrich Himmler and Reinhard Heydrich are other prominent conservative Nazis.

The radical Nazi Joseph Goebbels hated capitalism, seeing it as having Jews

at the base, and he stressed the need for the party to focus on both a proletarian and national character. These views were shared by Otto Strasser, who later left the Nazi Party in the belief that Hitler had betrayed the party's socialist goals by endorsing capitalism. Large segments of the Nazi Party strongly supported its official socialist, revolutionary and anti-capitalist positions and expected a social and economic revolution when the party came to power in 1933. Many of the millions of members of the Sturmabteilung (SA) have committed themselves to the party's official socialist program. The leader of the SA, Ernst Rahm, lobbied for a 'second revolution'

(the 'first revolution' being the seizure of power by the Nazis) that would strengthen the party's official socialist program. Also, he wanted the SA to absorb the much smaller German army from its ranks under his leadership.

Before becoming anti-Semitic and Nazi, Hitler had lived a bohemian lifestyle as a watercolorist wandering in Austria and southern Germany, although he maintained elements of it later in life. Hitler served in World War I. After the war, his battalion was absorbed by the Bavarian Soviet Republic from 1918 to 1919, where he was elected deputy representative of the battalion. According

to historian Thomas Weber, Hitler attended the funeral of communist Kurt Eisner (German Jew) wearing a black mourning arm and a red communist armband on the other, which he took as proof that Hitler's political convictions had not yet solidified. In *Mein Kampf*, Hitler never mentioned any service with the Bavarian Soviet Republic purgeth and declared that he became an anti-Semite in 1913 in Vienna. This statement was disputed with the assertion that he was not anti-Semitic at the time.

Hitler changed his political views in response to the Treaty of Versailles of June 1919, and it was then that he

became anti-Semitic, a German nationalist. As a Nazi, Hitler had expressed his opposition to capitalism, having regarded capitalism as having Jewish origins. He accused capitalism of holding ransoms for nations in the interest of a parasitic cosmopolitan renter class.

Hitler took a pragmatic position between the conservative and radical factions of the Nazi Party, in that it accepted private ownership and allowed private capitalist enterprises to exist if they respected the objectives of the Nazi state.

However, if a private capitalist company resisted Nazi objectives, it sought to destroy it. After the Nazis came to power, the AS of Rghm launched attacks on individuals considered to be associated with conservative reactions, without Hitler's permission.

Hitler considered that the independent actions of Rghm violated and threatened his leadership, as well as the endangerment of the regime by alienating conservative President Paul von Hindenburg and the conservative-oriented German army. This resulted in Hitler purgeth and other radical members



of the SA in what came to be known as the Night of the Long Knives.

Although he opposed communist ideology, Hitler repeatedly praised the Soviet Union leader Joseph Stalin and Stalinism. Hitler praised Stalin for seeking to cleanse the Communist Party of the Soviet Union of Jewish influences, noting Stalin's purge of Jewish communists such as Leon Trotsky, Grigory Zinoviev, Lev Kamenev, and Karl Radek. While Hitler always intended to put Germany in conflict with the Soviet Union to gain Lebensraum (living space), he supported a temporary strategic alliance between Nazi Germany and the

Soviet Union to form an anti-liberal common front to crush liberal democracies, especially France.

Origins

See also: Early Timeline of Nazism

Nationalism Volkisch

Johann Gottlieb Fichte is considered one of the fathers of German nationalism... One of the most significant ideological influences on the Nazis was the German nationalist Johann Gottlieb Fichte, whose works had inspired Hitler and other Nazi members, including Dietrich Eckart and Arnold Fanck. In speeches to the German nation (1808),

written amid the occupation of Berlin by Napoleonic France, Fichte called for a German national revolution against the occupiers of the French, made passionate public speeches, armed his students to fight the French, and insisted on the need for action by the German nation to free itself.

Fichte's nationalism was populist and opposed to traditional elites, spoke of the need for a people's war' (Volkskrieg), and put forward concepts similar to those adopted by the Nazis. Fichte promoted German exceptionalism and stressed the need German nation to purify (including the purge of the German language of

French words, a policy that the Nazis undertook when coming to power.)

Another important figure of the pre-Nazi *vulkisch* thought was William Heinrich Riehl, whose work —*Land and People*, written between 1857 and 1863) collectively linked the

German Volk to his native landscape and nature, a pairing that strongly opposed mechanical and materialistic civilization developing as a result of industrialization. Geographers

Friedrich Ratzel and Karl Haushofer borrowed from Riehl's work, as did Nazi ideologues Alfred Rosenberg and Paul Schultze-Naumburg; who both used

part of Riehl's philosophy by arguing that ... each nation-state was an organism that needed special living space to survive. Riehl's influence is noticeable in the Blut und Boden (Blood and Soil) philosophy introduced by Oswald Spengler, which the Nazi agronomist Walther Darré and other prominent Nazis adopted.

The volkisch nationalism denounced soulless materialism, individualism, and secularized urban industrial society while advocating a 'superior' society based on ethnic German 'folk' culture and German 'Blood.'

He denounced foreigners and foreign ideas and declared that Jews, Freemasons, and others were 'traitors to the nation' and unworthy of inclusion. The volkisch nationalism saw the world in terms of natural law and romanticism; it regarded societies as organic, extolling the virtues of rural life, condemning the neglect of tradition and the degradation of morality, denouncing the destruction of the natural environment, and condemning 'cosmopolitan' cultures such as Jews and Roma.

In the days of imperial Germany, the volkisch nationalism was overshadowed by both Prussian

patriotism and the federalist tradition of various states there.

The events of the First World War, including the end of the Prussian monarchy in Germany, led to a surge in revolutionary nationalism.

The Nazis supported these revolutionary nationalist policies in Volkisch and claimed that their ideology was influenced by the leadership and policies of German Chancellor Otto von Bismarck, founder of the German Empire.

The Nazis said they were determined to continue the process of creating a unified German nation-state that Bismarck had begun and wanted to

achieve. While Hitler supported Bismarck's creation of the German Empire, he criticized Bismarck's moderate domestic policies. On the question of Bismarck's support for a Kleindeutschland ('Little Germany,' excluding Austria) vs. Pan-German, ('Great Germany') of the Nazis, Hitler declared that Bismarck's accomplishment of Klein Deutschland was the 'highest achievement' that Bismarck could have achieved 'within the possible limits of that time.' In Mein Kampf (My Struggle), Hitler presented himself as a 'second Bismarck.'



Georg Ritter von Schoner, one of the main Pan-Germanism During his youth in Austria, Hitler was politically influenced by the Austrian pan-Germanist Georg Ritter von Schoner, who advocated radical German nationalism, anti-Semitism,

Catholicism, anti-Slavism, and anti-Habsburg. Hitler and his followers adopted for the Nazi movement the salvation of Heil, the title of the Fuhrer, and the model of absolute leadership of the party.

Hitler was also impressed by the populist anti-Semitism and the anti-liberal bourgeois agitation of Karl Lueger, who

as mayor of Vienna during Hitler's time in the city used a scum-vibrating oratory style that appealed to the wider masses.

However, unlike von Scherer, Lueger was not a German nationalist, but a pro-Catholic Habsburg supporter.

Racial theories and anti-Semitism...

The concept of the Aryan race, promoted by the Nazis, stems from racial theories that Europeans are descendants of Indo-Iranian settlers, peoples of ancient India, and ancient Persia. Proponents of this theory based their assertion on the similarity of European words and their meaning with those of

Indo-Iranian languages. Johann Gottfried Herder argued that the Germanic peoples had close racial ties with the Ancient Indians and the Ancient Persians, who, in his view, were advanced peoples with a great capacity for wisdom, nobility, restraint, and science.

Herder's contemporaries used the concept of the Aryan race to distinguish between what they considered a 'high and noble' Aryan culture and that of 'parasitic' Semitic culture.

The notions of white supremacy and Aryan racial superiority were combined in the 19th century, with white supremacists arguing that certain groups

of whites were members of an Aryan 'master race' superior to other races, and particularly superior to the Semitic race, which they associate with 'cultural infertility.' Arthur de Gobineau, a French racial theorist and aristocrat, attributed the fall of the former regime in France to the racial degeneration caused by racial mixing, which he said destroyed the purity of the Aryan race, a term he reserved only for Germanics. Gobineau's theories, which have attracted strong interest in Germany, have highlighted the existence of an irreconcilable polarity between Aryan (Germanic) and Jewish cultures.

Houston Stewart Chamberlain,  
don't let live the foundations would  
prove to be a work the Aryan mysticism of  
German nationalism affirmed that  
Christianity originated in the Aryan  
religious tradition and that the Jews had  
usurped the legend from the Aryans.

Houston Stewart Chamberlain, an English  
supporter of racial theory, supported  
notions of German supremacy and anti-  
Semitism in Germany. Chamberlain's  
work, *The Foundations of the 19th  
Century* (1899), praised the Germanic  
peoples for their creativity and idealism  
while asserting that the Germanic spirit  
was threatened by a 'Jewish' spirit of  
selfishness and materialism. Chamberlain

used his thesis to promote monarchical conservatism while denouncing democracy, liberalism, and socialism.

The book became popular, especially in Germany. Chamberlain stressed the need for a nation to maintain racial purity to prevent degeneration and argued that racial mixing with Jews should never be allowed. In 1923 Chamberlain met Hitler, whom he admired as a leader of the rebirth of the free spirit. Madison Grant's *The Passing of the Great Race* (1916) advocated Nordicism and proposed using a eugenic program to preserve the Nordic race.

After reading the book, Hitler called it 'my Bible.'

In Germany, the idea that Jews economically exploited the Germans became important on the founding of Germany because of the rise of many wealthy Jews in important positions during the unification of Germany in 1871. Empirical evidence shows that from 1871 to the beginning of the 20th century, German Jews were overrepresented in the German upper and middle classes while under-represented in the lower German class, particularly in the fields of agricultural and industrial work. German Jewish financiers and

bankers played a key role in promoting Germany's economic growth from 1871 to 1913, and these Jewish financiers and bankers benefited enormously from this boom. In 1908, among the twenty-nine richest German families with total fortunes of up to 55 million marks at the time, five were Jewish, and the Rothschilds were the second richest German family. The predominance of Jews in Germany's banking, commercial and industrial sectors during this period was very high, with an estimated 1% of the German population. This over-representation of Jews in these regions aroused resentment of non-Jewish Germans in times of economic crisis. The



stock market crash of 1873 and the ensuing depression led to a series of attacks on the so-called Jewish economic domination in Germany and increased anti-Semitism.

At that time, in the 1870s, German nationalism began to adopt anti-Semitic and racist themes and was adopted by several radical right-wing political movements.

The Protocols of the Ancients of Zion (1912) was a false anti-Semite created by the secret services of the Russian Empire. Many anti-Semites believed it was real and the Protocol became very popular after the First World

War. The Protocols claimed that there was a secret international Jewish conspiracy to attack the world.

Hitler had been introduced to the Protocols by Alfred Rosenberg, and from 1920, Hitler concentrated his attacks on the claim that Judaism and Marxism were directly linked, that Jews and Bolsheviks were the same and that Marxism was a Jewish ideology.

Hitler believed that the Protocols were authentic.

IDEAL ARYAN INFANT: The photo of Hessy Levinsons Taft was selected by the Nazi Party for the cover of their publication *Sonne Ins Haus*, but

Joseph Goebbels' propaganda machine was never discovered that she was Jewish in 1935.

Radical anti-Semitism has been promoted by prominent defenders of Vulkisch nationalism, including Eugen Diederichs, Paul de Lagarde and Julius Langbehn. De Lagarde called the Jews a 'bacillus, the bearer of decomposition ... polluting all national cultures ... and destroy all faith with their materialistic liberalism,' and he called for the extermination of the Jews. Langbehn called for a war of annihilation of the Jews; its genocidal policies were published by the Nazis and given to

soldiers on the front line during World War II. An anti-Semitic ideologue at the time, Friedrich Lange, even used the term 'National Socialism' to describe his anti-capitalist take on the nationalist model of Velkisch.

Johann Gottlieb Fichte accused the Jews of Germany of having been, and inevitably to continue to be, a 'state within a state' that threatened German national unity. Fichte promoted two options to solve this problem: the first was the creation of a Jewish state in Palestine to insinuate the Jews to leave Europe. The other option was violence against Jews, saying that the goal would

be ... to cut off all their heads in one night, and put new ones on their shoulders, which should not contain a single Jewish idea.

Before The Nazi accession to power, Hitler often blamed moral degradation on Rassen Schander (racial smear), a means of ensuring the supporters of his persistent anti-Semitism, which had been reduced to popular consumption. Before the enthrone of the racial laws of Nuremberg in 1935 by the Nazis, many German nationalists

Roland Freisler strongly supported the laws to ban Rassan

Schander between Aryans and Jews as racial treason.

Even before the laws were officially passed, the Nazis banned sexual relations and marriages between party members and Jews. Party members convicted of Rassen Schander were heavily punished; some members were even sentenced to death.

The Nazis claimed that Bismarck was unable to complete German national unification because of Jewish infiltration into the German parliament and that their abolition of Parliament ended the obstacle to unification. Using the myth of the stab in the back, the Nazis accused the Jews -

and other settlements he considered non-German - of possessing extranational loyalties, thus exacerbating German anti-Semitism about Juden Frage (the Jew Question,) the popular far-right political duck when the ethnic movement *vulkisch* and their politics of romantic nationalism to establish a *Middle-utschland* were strong.

The positions of Nazism in racial politics may have developed from the views of important 19th-century biologists, including the Jean-Baptiste Lamarck biologist of French, through the idealistic version of Lamarckism by Ernst

Haeckel and the father of genetics, the German botanist Gregor Mendel.

However, Haeckel's works were later condemned and banned from bookstores and libraries by the Nazis as inappropriate for 'National Socialist education and training in the Third Reich.' Perhaps it was because of his atheist and materialistic 'monism' philosophy that the Nazis did not like.

Contrary to Darwinian theory, the Lamarckian theory has officially classified the races in a hierarchy of the evolution of monkeys while the Darwinian theory has not classified the races in a hierarchy of higher or lower evolution of monkeys,



simply classifying humans as a whole as having progressed in the evolution of monkeys. Many Lamarckians considered that the 'lower' breeds had been exposed too long to debilitating conditions for a significant 'improvement' of their condition shortly. Haeckel used Lamarckian theory to describe the existence of interracial struggle, and put races on a hierarchy of evolution, ranging from being entirely human to subhuman.

The Mendelian heritage, or modalism, was supported by the Nazis, as well as by the proponents of eugenics at the time. The Mendelian theory of inheritance has stated that genetic traits

and attributes have been passed down from one generation to the next. Proponents of eugenics have used the theory of Mendelian inheritance to demonstrate the transfer of biological disease and impairments from parents to children, including mental disability; others have also used Mendelian theory to demonstrate the legacy of social traits, with racialists claiming a racial nature of certain general traits such as inventiveness or criminal behavior.

Answer to the First World War  
and Fascism

During the First World War, the German sociologist Johann Plenge spoke of the rise of a 'National Socialism' in

Germany in what he called the 'ideas of

1914' which were a declaration of war against the

'Ideas of 1789' (the French Revolution.)

According to Plenge, the 'ideas of 1789' that included human rights, democracy, individualism, and liberalism were rejected in favour of '1914 ideas' which included 'German values' of duty, discipline, law, and order. Plenge believed

that ethnic solidarity (Volksgemeinschaft) would replace class division and that 'racial comrades' would unite to create a socialist society in the struggle of 'proletarian' Germany against 'capitalist' Britain.

He believed that the 'Spirit of 1914' was manifested in the concept of the 'People's League of

National socialism.

This National Socialism was a form of state socialism that rejected 'the idea of unlimited freedom' and promoted an economy that would serve all of Germany under the direction of the state.

This National Socialism was opposed to capitalism because of the components that were against the 'national interest' of Germany but insisted that National Socialism would strive for greater efficiency in the economy. Plenge advocated an authoritarian and rational ruling elite to develop National Socialism through a hierarchical technocratic state. Plenge's ideas formed the basis of Nazism.

Oswald Spengler, philosopher of history Oswald Spengler, a German cultural philosopher, was a major influence on Nazism, although, after 1933, Spengler alienated from Nazism

and was later condemned by the Nazis for criticizing Adolf Hitler.

Spengler's conception of National Socialism and a number of his political views were shared by the Nazis and the conservative revolutionary movement. Spengler's views were also popular among Italian fascists, including Benito Mussolini.

Spengler's book *The Decline of the West* (1918), written during the last months of the First World War, addresses the claim of the decadence of modern European civilization, which he believes is caused by atomizing and irreligious individualization and cosmopolitanism.

Spengler's major thesis was that there was a law of historical-cultural development involving a cycle of birth, maturity, aging, and death when it reaches its final form of civilization.

By reaching the point of civilization, a culture will lose its creative capacity and succumb to decadence until the emergence of the 'barbarians' creates a new era.

Spengler regarded the Western world as having succumbed to the decadence of intellect, money, cosmopolitan urban life, irreligious life, atomized individualization, and was at the

end of its biological and 'spiritual' fertility.

He believed that the 'young' German nation as an imperial power would inherit the legacy of ancient Rome, would lead to a restoration of value in 'blood' and instinct, while the ideals of rationalism would be revealed as absurd.

Spengler's notions of 'Prussian socialism' described in his book *Preussentum und Socialisms* ('Prussianism and Socialism,' 1919) influenced Nazism and the conservative revolutionary movement. Spengler wrote: 'The meaning of socialism is that life is not controlled by the opposition between



rich and poor, but by the rank that achievement and talent confer. It is our freedom, our freedom from the economic despotism of the individual.

Spengler adopted the anti-English ideas addressed by Plenge and Sombart during the First World War that condemned English liberalism and English parliamentarians while advocating a national socialism that was free from Marxism and would link the individual to the state through the corporatist organization. Spengler asserted that Prussian social characteristics existed throughout Germany, including creativity, discipline,

concern for the greater good,  
productivity, and self-denial.

He prescribed war as a  
necessity, saying 'War is the eternal form  
of higher human existence and states  
exist for war: they are the expression of  
the will to war.'

The Earnhardt Marine Brigade  
during the Kapp Putsch in Berlin, 1920.  
The Erhardt Marine Brigade used the  
swastika as a symbol, as seen on their  
helmets and the truck; he inspired the  
Nazi party to adopt it as a symbol of the  
movement.

Spengler's definition of socialism  
does not advocate a change in property

relations. He denounces Marxism for seeking to train the proletariat to 'expropriate the expropriators,' the capitalist, and then to let them live a life of leisure on this expropriation. He asserted that 'Marxism is the capitalism of the working class' and not true socialism.

True socialism, according to Spengler, would take the form of corporatism, declaring that 'local corporate organizations organized according to the importance of each profession to the people as a whole; higher representation in stages up to a supreme council of the state; Revocable

warrants at any time; no organized parties, no professional politicians, no periodic elections.

The book *Das Dritte Reich* (1923,) translated as 'The Third Reich,' by Arthur Moeller van den Bruck Wilhelm Stapel, an anti-Semitic German intellectual, used Spengler's thesis on cultural confrontation between Jews as Spengler describes as a Magian people against Europeans as a Faustian people. Stapel described the Jews as landless nomadic people in pursuit of an international culture through which they could integrate into Western civilization.

As such, Stapel asserts that Jews were attracted to 'international' versions of socialism, pacifism, or capitalism because, as landless people, Jews transgressed various national cultural boundaries.

Arthur Moeller van den Bruck was initially the dominant figure of the conservative revolutionaries who influenced Nazism. He rejected reactionary conservatism while proposing a new state, which he invented the 'Third Reich,' which would unite all classes under an authoritarian regime. Van den Bruck advocated a combination of right-wing nationalism and left-wing socialism.

Fascism had a major influence on Nazism. The seizure of power by the Italian Fascist leader Benito Mussolini during the march on Rome in 1922 attracted the admiration of Hitler, who less than a month later had begun to shape himself and the Nazi party on Mussolini and the fascists.

Hitler presented the Nazis as a form of German fascism. Benito Mussolini (center in a suit with fists against the body) with other fascist leader figures and black shirts during the March on Rome In November 1923, the Nazis attempted a 'March on Berlin,' modeled on the March on Rome, which failed Beer Hall Putsch in

Munich. Other Nazis, especially those of the time associated with the more radical wing of the party such as Gregor Strasser, Joseph Goebbels, and Heinrich Himmler, rejected Italian fascism, accusing it of being too conservative or capitalist. Alfred Rosenberg condemned Italian fascism for being racially confused and having influences from Philosemitism.

Strasser criticized the policy of Fuhrerprinzip as being created by Mussolini and regarded his presence in Nazism as an imported foreign idea.

Throughout relations between Nazi Germany and Fascist Italy, several low-level Nazis scornfully regarded

fascism as a conservative movement lacking full revolutionary potential.

Ideology Nationalism and Racialism More information: Nazism and race and racial politics of Nazi Germany- German Nazism emphasized German nationalism, including both irredentism and expansionism. Nazism held racial theories based on the belief in the existence of an Aryan master race that was superior to all other races.

The Nazis pointed to a racial conflict between the Aryan race and other Jews, whom the Nazis considered a mixed-race, which had infiltrated several societies, and was responsible for the



exploitation and repression of the Aryan race. The Nazis also classified the Slavs as Untermensch.

Irredentism and expansionism -  
Beginning of the Lebensraum, Nazi  
expulsion of Poles from central Poland,  
1939 - The German Nazi party supports  
German irredentist claims to Austria,  
Alsace-Lorraine, the region now known as  
the Czech Republic, and the territory  
known since 1919 as the Polish corridor.  
A major policy of the German Nazi party  
was Lebensraum ('living space') for the  
German nation based on claims that  
Germany after World War I was facing a  
crisis of overcrowding and that expansion

was necessary to end the country's overcrowding in the existing confined territory and to provide the necessary resources for the well-being of its population. Since the 1920s, the Nazi party has publicly encouraged Germany's expansion into Soviet-held territories.

In his early years as a Nazi leader, Hitler had said he would be willing to accept friendly relations with Russia on the tactical condition that Russia agrees to return to the German-established borders - The Russian peace agreement of the Brest-Litovsk Treaty signed by Vladimir Lenin of the Russian Soviet Federal Socialist Republic in

1918 which gave large territories held by Russia to

German control in exchange for peace. Hitler had in 1921 hailed the Treaty of Brest-Litovsk as opening the possibility of re-establishing relations between Germany and Russia, saying:

Thanks to peace with Russia, Germany's livelihood and the provision of work were to have been ensured by the acquisition of land and land, access to raw materials, and friendly relations between the two lands.

Adolf Hitler, 1921

Topographic map of Europe at current borders. The Nazi party declared

its support for Drang Nach Osten (expansion from Germany east to the Ural Mountains), which is shown on the upper right side of the map as a brown diagonal line.

Hitler from 1921 to 1922 evoked the rhetoric of the realization of Lebensraum involving the acceptance of a territorially reduced Russia as well as supporting Russian nationals in the overthrow of the Bolshevik government and the establishment of a new Russian government. Hitler's attitudes changed at the end of 1922, in which he then supported an alliance of Germany with Great Britain to destroy Russia. Later,

Hitler declared how far he intended to extend Germany to Russia:

Asia, what a disturbing reservoir of men! Europe's security will not be assured until we bring Asia back behind the Urals. No organized Russian state should be allowed to exist west of this line.

Adolf Hitler Politics for Lebensraum predicted the massive expansion of Germany eastward towards the Ural Mountains. Hitler predicted that the 'surplus' Russian population living west of the Urals would be deported east of the Urals.

## Racial theories

In its racial categorization, Nazism regarded what it called the Aryan race as the master race of the world —a race superior to all other races. He considered the Aryans to be in racial conflict with a Métis people, the Jews, whom the Nazis identified as a dangerous enemy of the Aryans. He also considered several other peoples to be dangerous to the welfare of the Aryan race. To preserve the perceived racial purity of the Aryan race, a set of racial laws were introduced in 1935 that came to be known as the Nuremberg Laws.

At first, these laws prevented only sexual relations and marriages between Germans and Jews but were then extended to 'Gypsies, Blacks and their bastard offspring,' who were described by the Nazis as 'foreign-blooded.'

Such relations between Aryans (see Aryan certificate) and non-Aryans were now punishable under racial laws such as Rassen Schander or 'racial defilement.' After the beginning of the war, the racial smear law was extended to all foreigners (non-Germans.) At the bottom of the racial scale of non-Aryans were Jews, Roma, and Blacks. To maintain the 'purity and strength' of the Aryan

race, the Nazis eventually sought to exterminate Jews, Roma, and the physically and mentally handicapped. Other groups Homosexuals, blacks, Jehovah's Witnesses, and political opponents were homosexuals, blacks, Jehovah's Witnesses, and political opponents. One of Hitler's ambitions at the beginning of the war was to exterminate, expel or enslave most or all Slavs in Central and Eastern Europe to make room for German settlers.

A high-top wagon with corpses outside the crematorium in the Buchenwald concentration camp,



sketching the plan of the Treblinka extermination camp.

Between 1942 and 1943, more than 850,000 Jews were murdered and only 54 survived.

An 'information poster' of the miracle exhibition of life in Berlin in 1935.

In Nazi Germany, the idea of creating a master race led to efforts to 'purify' Deutsche Volk through eugenics; its culmination was mandatory sterilization or involuntary euthanasia of people with physical or mental disabilities. The name given after World War II for the euthanasia program is Action T4.

The ideological justification was Adolf Hitler's vision of Sparta (11th century - 195 BC) as the original state of Volkisch; he praised their impartial destruction of congenitally distorted infants by maintaining racial purity.

Some non-Aryans enlisted in Nazi organizations such as the Hitler Youth and the Wehrmacht, Germans of African descent and Jewish origin. The Nazis began implementing 'racial hygiene' policies as soon as they came to power. In July 1933, the 'Prevention of Descendants with Hereditary Disease Act' introduced mandatory sterilization for people with a range of diseases considered hereditary,

such as schizophrenia, epilepsy, Huntington's chorea, and 'imbecility.'

Sterilization was also mandatory for chronic alcoholism and other forms of social deviance. An estimated 360,000 people were sterilized under the Act between 1933 and 1939. Although some Nazis suggested that the I program should be extended to people with physical disabilities, such ideas had to be expressed with care, given that some Nazis had physical disabilities, one example being one of the most powerful figures of the regime, Joseph Goebbels, who had a deformed right leg.

Nazi racial theorist Hans F. K. Gonther identified the Aryan race in Europe as having five subtype races: Nordic, Mediterranean, Dinaric, Alpine, and Eastern Baltic. Gonthier applied a nordic view that the Nordics were the highest in the racial hierarchy among these five races of Aryan subtypes. In his book *Rassenkunde des deutschen Volkes*

(1922) ('Racial Science of the German People') Gonthier acknowledges that the Germans are composed of the five Aryan subtypes, but underlines the strong northern heritage of the Germans. Hitler read *Rassenkunde* of the

Deutschen Volkes, which influenced his racial politics.

The Nazis describe Jews as a racially mixed group of racial types mainly from the Near East and the East. As such racial groups were concentrated outside Europe, the Nazis claimed that Jews were 'racially alien' to all European peoples and had no deep racial roots in Europe. Moreover, the Nazis' assertion of the Near Eastern and Eastern racial mix, as well as other mixtures such as elements of the Mediterranean race, made the Jews a hybrid race with a strong non-European heritage, and the Nazis

believed that such a population in Europe should be maintained as small as possible.

He empathizes with the racial heritage of Jews in the Middle East. He claimed that the Middle East type was commercially feisty and skilled traders, that the guy possessed strong skills in psychological manipulation that helped them in the trade.

He claimed that the Middle East race had been 'raised not so much for the conquest and exploitation of nature as for the conquest and exploitation of people.'

He described that the European peoples had a racially motivated dislike of the racially motivated peoples of the Near

East and their features, and showed as evidence of these multiple examples of representations of satanic figures with Middle Eastern physiognomy in European art.

He cited the origins of the Jews as the result of two migrations of the Hebrews-a people who were of Eastern racial origin. The first migration was that of the Hebrews arriving in Egypt where he claimed that the Hebrews had mingled with peoples of Negro and Hamitic racial origin.

The second migration brought the Hebrews/Israelites to Canaan where they mixed with the Canaanites who were

large of racial origin in the Near East but also had Nordic heritage. He identified other mixtures between Israelites and the Near Eastern type as occurring after exiled Babylonia the Israelites.

He claimed that in the 6th century BC. C. The normalization of Judaism began the creation of the Jewish people, and the practice of exogamy between Jews and non-Jews solidified this identity. He stated that the most significant alteration of the racial composition of Jews after the 6th-century BC.C was the result of the massive conversion of the Khazars to Judaism in the 8th century. The Khazars were



considered primarily of racial origin in the Middle East.

He identified this massive conversion of the Khazars to Judaism as creating the two main branches of the Jewish people, those

The racial heritage of the Near East became Ashkenazi Jews (whom he called Eastern Jews) while those of mainly Eastern racial origin became the

Sephardic Jews (whom he called Southern Jews.) During the Second World War, the Nazis pointed out that

The Jews were a 'mix of race' from the Near East and

Eastern races, but did not say that the Middle East and Eastern races on their own were a problem in their view; they said that although Nazism was anti-Jewish, the term 'anti-Semitic' was not entirely accurate, because Nazism had no antipathy towards non-Jewish Semitic peoples, but towards Jews as a mixed people of the Near East and the Middle East.

Hitler's conception of the Aryan Herrenvolk ('race of Aryan Masters') excluded the vast majority of Central and Eastern European Slavs (Polish, Russian, Ukrainian, etc..) They were considered a race of men reluctant to a higher form of

civilization, who were under an instinctive force that brought them back to nature. They also considered the Slavs to have dangerous Jews and Asians, as being Mongolian, influences. The Nazis because of this declared Slavic to be Untermenschen (subhumans.) Nazi anthropologists attempted to prove scientifically the historical history of the Slavs further east. Hans Gonthier, a prominent Nazi racial theorist, considered the Slavs to be predominantly Nordic centuries ago, but over time they had mixed with non-northern types. There were exceptions for a small percentage of Slavs who were considered descendants of German settlers and therefore able to

be Germanized and be considered part of the Aryan master's race. Hitler described the Slavs as 'a mass of born slaves who feel the need of a master.' The Nazi notion of the inferiority of the Slavs served as a legitimization of their goal of creating Lebensraum for the Germans and other Germans in Eastern Europe, where millions of Germans and other Germanic settlers would be displaced to the conquered territories of Eastern Europe, while the first Slavic inhabitants were to be annihilated, abducted or enslaved.

Nazi Germany's policy changed towards the Slavs in response to military

Labour shortages, in which it agreed to allow Slavs to serve in its armed forces in the occupied territories, although they were considered subhuman.

Hitler said that the racial conflict against the Jews was necessary to save Germany from suffering under them and rejected concerns about such conflict being inhumane or an injustice:

We may be inhumane, but if we undermine Germany, we have fulfilled the greatest heart in the world. We can do injustice, but if we undermine Germany, we have eliminated the greatest injustice in the world. We may be immoral, but if

our people are saved, we have paved the way for morality.

The Nazi propagandist Joseph Goebbels frequently used anti-Semitic rhetoric to emphasize this view: 'The Jew is the enemy and the destroyer of the purity of blood, the conscious destroyer of our race... As socialists, we are opponents of the Jews, because we see, among the Hebrews, the embodiment of capitalism, of the abuse of the nation's property. Social class Nazism rejected the Marxist concept of internationalist class struggle, but supported the 'class struggle between nations' and sought to resolve the internal class struggle in the nation as it identified

Germany as a proletarian nation fighting against plutocratic nations.

In 1922, Adolf Hitler discredited other nationalist and racialist political parties as disconnected from the mass population, especially the lower-class and working-class youth:

Racialists were not able to draw practical conclusions from correct theoretical judgments, especially in the Jewish question. In this way, the German racialist movement developed a model similar to that of the 1880s and 1890s. As at the time, his leadership gradually fell into the hands of very honorable, but fantastically naï, teachers, district

councilors, schoolmasters, and lawyers—in short, a bourgeois, idealistic and refined class. It lacked the warm breath of the vigor of the nation's youth.

The Nazi Party had many supporters and members of the working class, and a strong appeal to the middle class. The financial collapse of the white-collar middle class of the 1920s was part of their strong support for Nazism. In the impoverished country of the Weimar Republic in the early 1930s, the Nazi Party carried out its socialist policy with food and shelter for the unemployed and the homeless - later recruited from Brownshirt Sturmabteilung



(SA - Storm Detachment.)

Sex and gender

More information: Women in Nazi

Germany What is the perfect race? Blue eyes and blond hair, etc. In his speeches and writings, Hitler spread his beliefs in racial 'purity,' and in the superiority of the 'Germanic race' — what he called an Aryan 'Masters Race.' He said that his race should remain pure for one day to be served in the world. For Hitler, the 'Aryan' ideal was blond, blue-eyed, and tall. Obligations of Polish workers in Germany, warning against the death penalty for any sexual relationship between Germans and Poles... Nazi

ideology advocated excluding women from political engagement and confining them to the spheres of

'Kinder, Koche, Kirche' (Children, Cooking, Church.) Many women enthusiastically supported the regime but formed their internal hierarchies.

Hitler's view on the issue of women in Nazi Germany was that while other periods in German history experienced the development and liberation of the female spirit, the National Socialist goal was essentially singular in that they wanted them to produce a child.

On this theme, Hitler once remarked to women: 'With every child, she brings into the world, she fights for the nation. The man defends the Volk, just as the woman stands up for the family. Procreation programs in Nazi Germany offered favorable loans and grants to encourage newlyweds to offer additional incentives for the birth of their offspring. Contraception has been discouraged for women of racial value in Nazi Germany and abortion has been banned by strict legal mandates, including prison sentences for those who seek them and for the doctors who perform them; whereas abortion for racially 'undesirable' people has been encouraged.

While he was not married until the very end of the regime, Hitler often apologized for his busy life hindering any chance of marriage. Among National Socialist ideologues, marriage was not appreciated by moral considerations, but because it offered an optimal reproductive environment. Heinrich Himmler, a confidant, reportedly told a confidant that when he created the Lebensborn program, an organization aimed at significantly increasing the birth rate of 'Aryan' children through extramarital relations between racially pure women and their male equals, he had only the purest men 'design assistants' in mind.

Since the Nazis at the beginning of the war extended the Rassen Schander law (racial smear) to all foreigners, pamphlets have been published to German women to avoid sexual relations with foreign workers brought to Germany and to consider them a danger to their blood. Although the law is punishable for both sexes, German women are more targeted for having sex with foreign forced laborers in Germany.

The Nazis issued Polish decrees on 8 March

1940, which established regulations

Polish forced laborers (Zivilarbeiter) were brought to Germany during World War II. One of the regulations stated that any Pole 'who has sex with a German or a woman, or who approaches it in any other inappropriate way, will be punished with death.'

After the decrees were adopted, Himmler stated:

Other Germans who had sexual relations with civilian workers of Polish nationality, committed other immoral acts, or engaged in love were arrested immediately.

Later, the Nazis issued similar regulations against Eastern workers (Ost-

Arbeiters), including the death penalty for sex with a German person. Heydrich issued a decree on February 20

1942, which claimed to have had sexual intercourse between a German woman and a Russian worker or prisoner of war would result in the death penalty for the Russian man. Another decree issued by Himmler on December 7, 1942, stated that any 'unauthorized sexuality course' would result in the death penalty. As the German Blood and Honor Protection Act did not allow capital punishment for racial defilement, special courts were convened to authorize the death penalty in some cases. German

women accused of racial defilement marched through the streets with their heads shaved and a sign around their necks detailing his crime, and those convicted were sent to a concentration camp. When Himmler allegedly asked Hitler what the punishment should be for German girls and Germans who were convicted of racial smear with prisoners of war, he ordered that 'all prisoners of war who have sex with a German girl or a German would be shot' and the German woman should be publicly humiliated by 'having her hair skinned and being sent to a concentration camp.'



The German Girls' League was particularly seen as asking girls to avoid racial smear, which was treated with particular importance to young women.

Opposition to homosexuality

More information: Persecution of homosexuals Nazi Germany and the Holocaust

Homophobia: Berlin Memorial to Homosexual Victims of the Holocaust: Totgeschlagen- Totgeschwiegen (Struck Dead-Hushed Up.)

After the Night of the Long Knives, Hitler promoted Himmler and the SS, who then zealously repressed homosexuality, saying: 'We must

exterminate these people root and branch  
... the homosexual must be eliminated. In  
1936, Himmler founded the  
Reichszentrale zur Bek-mpfung der  
Homosexualitet und Abtreibung ('Reich  
Central Office for the Combating of  
Homosexuality and Abortion.') The Nazi  
regime incarcerated some 100,000  
homosexuals in the 1930s. As prisoners of  
concentration camps, gay men were  
forced to wear pink triangle badges. Nazi  
ideology still considered German  
homosexuals to be part of the Aryan  
master's race but tried to force them to  
conform to sexual and social norms. Gay  
men who would not change or feign a  
change in sexual orientation were sent to

concentration camps as part of the  
'Extermination through Work' campaign.

## Religion

More information: Religious  
aspects of Nazism, Religion in Nazi  
Germany, positive Christianity,

German Christians and Kreuz und  
Adler

Members of the German  
Christian organization celebrating Luther  
Day in Berlin in 1933, speech Bishop  
Hossenfelder Hitler with Cesare  
Orsenigo, nuncio of the Catholic Church  
in Germany, in 1935 The Nazi Party's  
1920 programmed guaranteed freedom  
for all non-hostile religious denominations

and endorsed positive Christianity to fight the 'Judeo-materialist spirit.' It was a modified version of Christianity that emphasized racial purity and nationalism. The Nazis were helped by theologians, such as Ernst Bergmann. Bergmann, in his work, *Die 25 Thesen der Deutsch Religion* (Twenty-five Points of the German religion,) concluded that the Old Testament and parts of the New Testament of the Bible were inaccurate. He claimed that Jesus was not Jewish but of Aryan origin, and that Adolf Hitler was the new messiah.

Hitler denounced the Old Testament as 'Satan Bible,' and using

components of the New Testament tried to demonstrate that Jesus was Aryan and anti-Semitic, as in John 8:44 where Hitler noted that Jesus shouts to 'the Jews,' as well as Jesus telling the Jews that 'your father is the devil,' and describing Jesus' whip of 'The Devil's Children.' Hitler claimed that the New Testament included distortions of Paul the Apostle, whom Hitler described as a 'mass murderer turned saint.'

The Nazis used Protestant Martin Luther in their propaganda. They publicly posted an original Luther on the Jews and their lies during the annual gatherings in Nuremberg. The Nazis approved the

German Christian Protestant organization.

The Nazis were initially very hostile to Catholics because most Catholics supported the German Centre Party. Catholics opposed the Nazis' promotion of sterilization of those considered inferior, and the Catholic Church forbade its members from voting for the Nazis. In 1933, major Nazi violence took place against Catholics because of their association with the Centre Party and their opposition to the Nazi regime's sterilization laws.

The Nazis demanded that Catholics declare their loyalty to the

German state. In propaganda, the Nazis used elements of German Catholic history, in particular, the German Catholic Teutonic Knights and their campaigns in Eastern Europe. The Nazis identified them as 'sentinels' in the East against 'Slavic chaos,' although beyond this symbolism the influence of the Teutonic Knights on Nazism was limited. Hitler also admitted that the nightly gatherings of the Nazis were inspired by the Catholic rituals he witnessed during his Catholic upbringing.

The Nazis sought official reconciliation with the Catholic Church and approved the creation of the pro-Nazi

Catholic organization Kreuz und Adler, which supported national Catholicism. On 20 July 1933, a concordat (Reichskonkordat) was signed between Nazi Germany and the Catholic Church; in exchange for the acceptance of the Catholic Church in Germany, it demanded that German Catholics be faithful to the German state. The Catholic Church then ended its ban on members supporting the Nazi party.

Historian Michael Burleigh argues that Nazism used Christianity for political purposes, but such use required that 'fundamental principles be stripped,



but that the remaining diffuse religious emotion be used.'

Burleigh asserts that the conception of Nazism of spirituality was 'consciously pagan and primitive.'

However, historian Roger Griffin rejects the assertion that Nazism was primarily pagan, noting that although there was some influential neogenesis in the Nazi party, such as Heinrich Himmler and Alfred Rosenberg, they represented a minority, and their views did not influence Nazi ideology beyond its use for symbolism; It should be noted that Hitler denounced Germanic paganism in Mein

Kampf, and condemned the paganism of Rosenberg and Himmler as 'nonsense.'

## Economy

More information: Economy of Nazi Germany and economy of fascism  
Deutsches Volk- Deutsche Arbeit: German people, German Labour, the Alliance of Workers and Labour (1934) In general, Nazi theorists and politicians attributed Germany's past economic failures to political causes such as the influence of Marxism on the workforce, the sinister machinations, and exploitation of what they called international Jewishness, and the vindictiveness of Western political leaders 'war reparation' requires.

Instead of traditional economic incentives, the Nazis proposed political solutions, such as the elimination of organized working groups, rearmament (in violation of the Treaty of Versailles), and biological policy. Various work programs designed to establish full employment for the German population were instituted once the Nazis took full national power. Hitler encouraged nationally supported projects such as the construction of the highway, the introduction of an affordable people's car (Volkswagen) and later the Nazis supported the economy through enterprise and employment generated by military rearmament.

Not only did the Nazis benefit at the beginning of the first post-depression economic recovery regime, their public works projects, their employment development programmed and the subsidized home repair programmed, which reduced unemployment by 40% in one year, a development that tempered the unfavorable psychological climate caused by the previous economic crisis and encouraged Germans to walk in line with the regime.

To protect the German people and the currency from the volatility of market forces, the Nazis also promised social policies such as a national Labour

service, state-provided health care, guaranteed pensions, and an agrarian settlement program.

Agrarian policies were particularly important to the Nazis as they corresponded not only to the economy but also to their geopolitical conception of the Lebensraum. For Hitler, the acquisition of land and land was necessary to revive the German economy. To link farmers to their land, it was forbidden to sell farmland. Farm ownership was nominally private, but corporate monopoly rights were granted to marketing boards to control production and prices with a quota system.

The Nazis sought the support of the workers by declaring May 1, a day celebrated by organized labor, as a paid holiday and held celebrations on May 1, 1933, to honor German workers. The Nazis stressed that Germany must honor its workers. The regime believed that the only way to avoid a repeat of the 1918 disaster was to obtain workers' support for the German government.

The Nazis wanted all Germans to participate in the May Day celebrations in the hope that it would help break the class hostility between the workers and the bourgeoisie. Songs praising workers and workers were played on state radio

throughout May 1, as well as fireworks and an air show in Berlin. Hitler referred to the workers as patriots who had built Germany's industrial force, had served honorably in the war, and claimed that they had been oppressed by economic liberalism. Berliner Morgen post who had been strongly associated with the political left in the past welcomed the May Day celebrations of the regime.

The Nazis continued the social protection policies initiated by the governments of the Weimar Republic and mobilized volunteers to help

German 'worthy of race' through the National Socialist Social Welfare

Organization. This organization oversaw charitable activities and became the largest civic organization in Nazi Germany. Successful efforts have been made to involve middle-class women in social work by helping large families. Winter relief campaigns served as a ritual to elicit public sympathy. The bonfires were made of different-colored schoolchildren's caps as a symbol of the abolition of class differences. Great celebrations and symbolism have been widely used to encourage those who engage in physical work on behalf of Germany, with leading National Socialists often praising the 'honor of work,' which fostered a sense of community



(Gemeinschaft) for the German people and promoted solidarity with the Nazi cause.

Hitler believed that private property was useful in encouraging creative competition and technical innovation, but insisted that it should conform to national interests and be 'productive' rather than 'parasitic. Private property rights were conditional on the economic use; if it did not advance the Nazi economic objectives, then the state could nationalize it.

Although the Nazis privatized public property and public services, they also increased control of the economic

state. Under the Nazi economy, free competition and self-regulation of markets declined; nevertheless, Hitler's social Darwinist beliefs made him reluctant to ignore business competition entirely and private property as economic drivers.

At the heart of the understanding of the National Socialist government and its economic policies is to reconcile with Hitler's fundamental vision of the German economy as an instrument of power.

Hitler believed that the economy was not just about creating wealth and technical progress to improve the quality of life of a nation's citizens; economic success was

paramount in that it provided the means and material foundations necessary for military conquest. While the economic progress generated by the National Socialist program had its role in appeasement of the German people, the Nazis, and Hitler, in particular, did not believe that economic solutions alone were sufficient to push Germany on the stage as a world power. Therefore the Nazis first sought to secure a command economy through general economic renewal accompanied by massive military expenditure for rearmament, particularly later by the implementation of the four-year plan, which consolidated their rule and firmly secured a command

relationship between the German arms industry and the National Socialist government. Between 1933 and 1939, military spending was more than 82 billion reichsmarks and accounted for 23 percent of Germany's gross national product as the Nazis mobilized their people and economy for war.

### Anti-Communism

Historians Ian Kershaw and Joachim Fest argue that after the First World War, the Nazis were one of the many nationalist and fascist political parties vying for the leadership of the German anti-communist movement.

The Nazis claimed that communism was dangerous to the well-being of nations because it intended to dissolve private property, its support for class conflicts, its aggression against the middle class, its hostility to small businesses, and its atheism.

Nazism rejected socialism based on class conflicts and economic egalitarianism, instead favoring a stratified economy with social classes based on merit and talent, the maintenance of the private property, and the creation of national solidarity that transcends class distinction.

During the 1920s, Hitler urged disparate Nazi factions to unite in opposition to Jewish Bolshevism. Hitler claimed that the 'three vices' of 'Jewish Marxism' were democracy, pacifism, and internationalism.

In 1930, Hitler said: 'Our adopted term 'socialist' has nothing to do with Marxist socialism. Marxism is anti-property; true socialism is not. In 1942, Hitler said privately: 'I insist on the protection of private property ... we need to encourage private initiative.

In the late 1930s and 1940s, anti-communist regimes and groups

Nazism included Falange in Spain; the Vichy regime and the 33rd Waffen Grenadier Division of the SS Charlemagne (1st Frenchman) in France; and in Great Britain, the Cliveden Set, Lord Halifax, the British Union of Fascists under Sir Oswald Mosley and Neville Chamberlain's associates.

### Counter

A very important influence was the losing side in the civil war that followed the Russian Revolution. After 1918, Tsarist exiles flocked to Munich and Berlin and disseminate theories on a Jewish Bolshevik Conspiracy. Aufbau Vereeniging (Reconstruction

Organization) was a counter-revolutionary conspiracy group based in Munich, composed of white Russian emigrants and the first German National Socialists.

Michael Kellogg argues that Hitler's anti-Semitism was deepened and intensified by lengthy conversations with Fyodor Vinberg, a Russian-German member of the organization.

### Anticapitalism

The Nazis argued that capitalism harms nations because of international finance, the economic dominance of big business, and Jewish influences. Nazi propaganda posters in working-class neighborhoods have focused on anti-



capitalism, such as the one that said:  
'Maintaining a rotten industrial system  
has nothing to do with nationalism. I can  
love Germany and hate capitalism.

Adolf Hitler, both in public and in  
private, expressed contempt for  
capitalism, arguing that he holds ransom  
nations in the interest of a cosmopolitan  
renter parasitic class. He opposed the  
impulses of free-market capitalism in  
search of profits and wanted an economy  
in which community interests would be  
maintained.

Hitler distrusted capitalism  
because he was unreliable because of his  
selfishness, and he preferred a state-led

economy subordinated to the volk's interests. Hitler said in 1927: 'We are socialists, we are enemies of today's capitalist economic system for exploiting the economically weak, with its unfair wages, with its unseemly assessment of a human being according to wealth and property instead of responsibility and performance, and we are determined to destroy this system under all conditions.'

Hitler told a party leader in 1934: 'The economic system of our time is the creation of the Jews.'

Hitler told Benito Mussolini that capitalism was 'running.' Hitler also said that the business bourgeoisie 'know

nothing except their profit.' Homeland is just a word for them. Hitler was personally disgusted by Germany's ruling bourgeois elites during the Weimar period Republic, which he called cowardly.

In *Mein Kampf*, Hitler effectively supported mercantilism, in the belief that the economic resources of their respective territories should be seized by force; he believed that the Policy of *Lebensraum* would provide Germany with such economically valuable territories. He argued that the only way to maintain economic security was to have direct control over resources rather than being forced to depend on world trade. He

argued that war to obtain such resources was the only way to overcome the failing capitalist economic system.

Many other Nazis had strong socialist and anti-capitalist revolutionary beliefs, first of all, Ernst Rghm, the leader of the

Sturmabteilung (SA.)

He claimed that the Nazis came to power as a national revolution, but insisted that a socialist 'second revolution' was needed for Nazi ideology to be fulfilled. The AS of Erhm has begun attacks on individuals considered to be associated with the conservative reaction.

Hitler regarded the independent actions of Racism as violating and possibly threatening his leadership, as well as jeopardizing the regime by alienating conservative President Paul von Hindenburg and the conservative-oriented German army. This resulted in Hitler purgerhm and other radical members of the SA.

Another radical Nazi, Propaganda Minister Joseph Goebbels had stressed the socialist nature of Nazism, and stated in his diary in the 1920s that if he had to choose between Bolshevism and capitalism, he said 'in the final analysis,' 'it would be better for us to go down with

Bolshevism than to live in eternal slavery under capitalism.'

### Totalitarianism

Under Nazism, with an emphasis on the nation, individual needs were subordinated to those of the community as a whole. Hitler stated that 'all the activity and needs of each individual will be regulated by the community represented by the party' and that 'there are no more free kingdoms in which the individual belongs to himself.' Himmler justified the establishment of a repressive police state, in which the security forces could arbitrarily exercise power because national security and order should take

precedence over the needs of the individual.

According to the famous philosopher and political theorist Hannah Arendt, the attraction of Nazism as a totalitarian ideology (with its mobilization of the German population) lay in the construction of helping this society to cope with the cognitive dissonance that results from the tragic interruption of the First World War, the economic and material suffering that led to the Depression and put an order in the revolutionary troubles that occur all around them. Instead of the plurality that existed in democratic or parliamentary

states, Nazism as a totalitarian system promulgated 'clear' solutions to the historical problems facing Germany, supported it by delegitimizing the former Weimar government, and provided a political-biological path to a better future, free from the uncertainty of the past. It is the atomized and disgruntled masses that Hitler and the party elite have pointed in a particular direction, and using intelligent propaganda to turn them into ideological followers, exploited to bring Nazism to life.

While the ideologies of Nazism, like those of Stalinism, abhor democratic or parliamentary governance practiced in



the United States or Great Britain, their differences are substantial. An epistemic crisis occurs when attempts are made to synthesize and contrast Nazism and Stalinism as two sides of the same coin with their equally tyrannical leaders, state-controlled economies, and repressive police structures; namely since although they share a common thematic political construct, they are entirely unconscionable to each other in their worldviews and when analyzed more carefully against each other at an individual level, an 'irreconcilable asymmetry' results.

## Post-war Nazism

After the defeat of Nazi Germany during World War II and the end of the Holocaust, clear expressions of support for Nazi ideas were banned in Germany and other European countries.

Nevertheless, movements that identify as national socialists or are described as adhering to National Socialism continue to exist on the margins of politics in many Western societies. Usually by espousing a white supremacist ideology, many deliberately adopt the symbols of Nazi Germany.

Josef Mengele (March 16, 1911-February 7, 1979) was a German officer

and physician from Schutzstaffel (SS) in the Auschwitz concentration camp during World War II. Mengele was a notorious member of the team of doctors responsible for selecting victims to kill in gas chambers and conducting deadly human experiments on prisoners. Arrivals deemed fit for work were admitted to the camp, and those deemed unfit for work were immediately killed in the gas chambers. Mengele left Auschwitz on January 17, 1945, shortly before the arrival of the Red Army's liberating troops. After the war, he fled to South America, where he escaped capture for the rest of his life.

Mengele received doctorates in anthropology and medicine from the University of Munich and began a career as a researcher. He joined the Nazi Party in 1937 and the SS in 1938. First appointed chief medical officer of the battalion at the beginning of the Second World War, he was transferred to the concentration camp service in early 1943 and posted to Auschwitz. There, he saw an opportunity to conduct genetic research on human subjects. His subsequent experiences, focusing primarily on twins, had no regard for the health or safety of the victims.

Aided by a network of former SS members, Mengele traveled to Argentina in July 1949. He first lived in and around Buenos Aires, then fled to Paraguay in 1959 and Brazil in 1960 while wanted by West Germany, Israel, and Nazi hunters like Simon Wiesenthal so that he could be brought to justice. Despite requests for extradition from the West German government and clandestine operations by Mossad (the Israeli intelligence agency), Mengele escaped capture. He drowned while swimming off the coast of Brazil in 1979 and was buried under a false name. His remains were disinterred and positively identified by forensic examination in 1985.

## Small life and education

Mengele was born the eldest of three children on March 16, 1911, in Karl and Walburga (Hupfauer) Mengele in Gunzburg, Bavaria, Germany. His younger brothers were Karl Jr and Alois. Mengele's father is the founder of Karl Mengele and Sons, a producer of agricultural machinery. Mengele did well at school and developed an interest in music, art, and skiing. He graduated from high school in April 1930 and continued his medical studies at

Goethe University Frankfurt and Philosophy at the University of Munich. Munich was the seat of the Nazi party. In

1931, Mengele joined the Stahlhelm, Bund der Frontsoldaten, a paramilitary organization that was absorbed in 1934 in the Nazi Sturmabteilung (Storm

Detachment; SA.)

In 1935, Mengele obtained a doctorate in anthropology from the University of Munich. In January 1937, at the Institute of Hereditary Biology and Hygiene in Frankfurt, he became the assistant of Dr. Otmar Freiherr von Verschuer, a scientist researching genetics, with a particular interest in twins.

As von Verschuer's assistant, Mengele focused on the genetic factors

resulting in a cleft lip and cleft palate or chin. His thesis on the subject earned him a doctorate cum laude in medicine in 1938. His two degrees were later canceled by the issuing universities. In a letter of recommendation, von Verschuer praised Mengele's reliability and ability to verbally present complex documents. The American author Robert Jay Lifton notes that the work published by Mengele did not deviate much from the prevailing scientific current of the time, and would probably have been considered a valid scientific effort, even outside the borders of Nazi Germany.



On July 28, 1939, Mengele married Irene Schonbein, whom he had met while working as a medical resident in Leipzig. Their only son, Rolf, was born in 1944.

### Military service

The ideology of Nazism brought together elements of anti-Semitism, racial hygiene and eugenics, and combined them with pan-Germanism and territorial expansionism to obtain more Lebensraum (living space) for the Germanic people. Nazi Germany attempted to gain this new territory by attacking Poland and the Soviet Union, to expel or kill the Jews and

Slavs who lived there, who were considered inferior to the Aryan masters.

Mengele joined the Nazi party in 1937 and the Schutzstaffel (SS; Protection Squadron) in 1938. He received basic training in 1938 with the Gebirgsjoger (mountain infantry) and was called for service in the Wehrmacht (German armed forces) in June 1940, a few months after the outbreak of World War II. He soon volunteered for the medical service in the Waffen-SS, the combat branch of the SS, where he served with the rank of SS Untersturmfhrer (sub-lieutenant) in a medical reserve battalion until November

1940. He was then assigned to the SS-Rasse-und Siedlungshauptamt (SS Race and Resettlement Main Office) in Posen, assessing candidates for Germanization.

In June 1941, Mengele was posted to Ukraine, where he received the Class. In January 1942, he joined the 5th SS Wiking Panzer Division as a battalion physician officer. He saved two German soldiers from a burning tank and received the First Class Iron Cross, as well as the black wound badge and medal for the care of the German people. Seriously wounded in action near Rostov-on-Don in mid-1942, he was declared unfit to continue his active service. After his

recovery, he was transferred to the Race and Resettlement Office in Berlin. He also resumed his association with von Verschuer, who was at the Kaiser Wilhelm Institute for

Anthropology, human genetics, and eugenics.

Mengele was promoted to the rank of SS Hauptsturmführer (captain) in April 1943.

### Auschwitz

In early 1943, encouraged by von Verschuer, Mengele applied for the transfer to the concentration camp service, where he planned the possibility of undertaking genetic research on

human subjects. His application was accepted and he was assigned to the Auschwitz concentration camp. He was appointed by SS-Standortarzt Eduard Wirths, Chief Medical Officer at Auschwitz, as Chief Medical Officer of the Zigeuner-family-lager (Roma Family Camp), located in the Birkenau subcamp.

'Selection' of Hungarian Jews on the ramp Auschwitz-II (Birkenau,) May/June 1944 At the end of 1941, Hitler decided that the Jews of Europe should be exterminated, so that Birkenau, originally intended to house slave laborers, was reused as a combined labor camp/extermination camp. The prisoners

were transported there by rail from all over Germany-occupied Europe, arriving in daily convoys. In July 1942, the SS made 'selections.' The incoming Jews were separated; those deemed fit to work were admitted to the camp, and those deemed unfit for work were immediately killed in the gas chambers. The group chosen to die, about three-quarters of the total- included almost all children, women with young children, pregnant women, all the elderly, and all those who appeared on the brief and superficial inspection by an SS doctor not to be completely fit.

Mengele, a member of the team of doctors responsible for making selections, undertook this work even though he was

not tasked with doing so in the hope of finding subjects for his experiments. He was particularly interested in locating sets of twins. Unlike most doctors, who considered selections to be one of their most stressful and horrific tasks, Mengele took on the task with a flamboyant air, often smiling or whistling.

Mengele and other SS doctors did not treat the inmates but supervised the activities of the inmates forced to work in the camp's medical ward. Mengele goes to the hospital barracks every week and sends all the prisoners who have not recovered after two weeks in bed to the gas chambers. He was also part of the

team of doctors overseeing the administration of Zyklon B, the cyanide-based pesticide that was used to kill people in the Birkenau gas chambers. He served in the gas chambers located in the Crematoriums IV and V.

When an outbreak of noma (a bacterial gangrene disease of the mouth and face) broke out in the Roma camp in 1943, Mengele launched a study to determine the cause of the disease and develop treatment. He enlisted the help of prisoner Berthold Epstein, a Jewish pediatrician, and professor at the University of Prague. Mengele isolated the patients in a separate barracks and



had several distressed children killed so that their preserved heads and organs could be sent to the SS Medical Academy in Graz and other facilities for study. The search continued when the Roma camp was liquidated and its other occupants were killed in 1944.

In response to a typhus outbreak in the women's camp, Mengele authorized a block of 600 Jewish women and sent them to the gas chamber. The building was then cleaned and disinfected, and the occupants of a nearby block were bathed, unpacked, and given new clothes before being moved to the clean block. The process was repeated until all barracks

were disinfected. Similar disinfectants were used for subsequent outbreaks of scarlet fever and other diseases, but with all sick prisoners sent to the gas chambers. For his efforts, Mengele was awarded the Cross of War Merit (second class with swords) and was promoted in 1944 to the first doctor of the Birkenau subcamp.

### Human experimentation

Mengele took advantage of Auschwitz to continue his anthropological studies and research on heredity, using inmates for human experimentation. The experiments had no regard for the health or safety of the victims. He was

particularly interested in identical twins, people with heterochromia iridium (eyes of two different colors,) dwarfs, and people with physical abnormalities. A grant was granted by the Deutsche Forschungs gemeinschaft, requested by von Verschuer, who regularly received reports and shipments of Mengele specimens. The grant was used to build a pathology laboratory attached to the Crematorium II of Auschwitz II-Birkenau. Dr. Miklaus Nyiszli, a Hungarian Jewish pathologist who arrived in Auschwitz on 29 May 1944, performed dissections and prepared specimens for shipping to the laboratory. Mengele's twin research was intended in part to prove the supremacy

of heredity over the environment and thus reinforce the Nazi premise of the superiority of the Aryan race. Nyiszli and others report that the twins' studies may also have been motivated by a desire to improve the reproductive rate of the German race by improving the chances of racially desirable people having twins.

Mengele's research subjects were better fed and housed than other prisoners and temporarily sheltered from gas chambers. He created a kindergarten that was the subject of experiments, with all Roma children under the age of six. The property offered better food and

living conditions than other areas of the camp and even included a playground.

Visiting his child subjects, he introduced himself as 'Uncle Mengele' and offered them, sweets. Nevertheless, he was also personally responsible for the deaths of an unknown number of victims whom he killed by lethal injection, shootings, beatings, and by fatal selections and experiments. Lifton described Mengele as sadistic, empathetic, and extremely anti-Semitic, believing that Jews should be eliminated as an inferior and dangerous race. Rolf, Mengele's son, said his father no longer

had any remorse for his wartime activities.

A former doctor prisoner of Auschwitz said: He was able to be so kind to children, to make them love, to bring them sugar, to think of small details in their daily lives, and to do things that we would admire ... And then, next to that, ... the crematoriums are smoking, and these children, tomorrow or in half an hour, he's going to send them there. That is where the anomaly is.

Jewish twins were kept alive for use in Mengele's medical experiments. These children were released from Auschwitz by the Red Army in January

1945. The twins were subjected to weekly examinations and measurements of their physical attributes by Mengele or one of her assistants. Mengele's experiments on twins included unnecessary limb amputation, intentionally infecting a twin with typhus or other diseases, and transfusing blood from one twin to another. Many of the victims died as a result of these procedures. After the end of an experiment, the twins were sometimes killed and their bodies dissected. Nyiszli remembered an occasion when Mengele personally killed fourteen twins in one night by injecting chloroform into the heart. If one twin died of the disease, Mengele would kill the

other so that post-mortem comparative reports could be prepared.

Mengele's eye experiments included attempts to change eye color by injecting chemicals into the eyes of living subjects and killing people with heterochromia eyes so that the eyes could be removed and sent to Berlin for study. His experiments on dwarfs and people with physical abnormalities included taking physical measurements, drawing blood, extracting healthy teeth, and treating with unnecessary medications and X-rays. Many victims were sent to the gas chambers after about two weeks, and



their skeletons were sent to Berlin for further study.

Mengele looked for pregnant women, on whom he would perform experiments before sending them to the gas chambers. Witness Vera Alexander described how he sewed two Roma twins back to back in an attempt to create conjoined twins. The children died of gangrene after several days of suffering.

After Auschwitz

Along with several other Auschwitz doctors, Mengele was transferred to the Gross Rosen concentration camp in Lower Silesia on 17 January 1945. He brought two boxes of

specimens and recordings of his experiments. Most of the camp's medical records had already been destroyed by the SS.

The Red Army captured Auschwitz on January 27. Mengele fled Gross Rosen on 18 February, a week before the Soviets arrived, and traveled west disguised as an officer of the Wehrmacht to Saaz (now Aatec.) It was there that he temporarily entrusted his incriminating Auschwitz documents to a nurse with whom he had entered into a relationship.

He and his unit rushed west to avoid capture by the Soviets and were

taken prisoner of war by the Americans in June. Mengele was initially registered under his name, but due to the Allies' disorganization regarding the distribution of the wanted lists and the fact that Mengele did not have the usual SS blood type tattoo, he was not identified as being on the list of major war criminals. He was released at the end of July and obtained false papers under the name 'Fritz

Ullman's documents, which he later amended to read 'Fritz Hollmann.'

After several months on the run, including a trip to the Soviet-occupied area to retrieve his Auschwitz files, Mengele found work near Rosenheim as a

farm laborer. Fearing that his capture would mean a trial and a death sentence, he fled Germany on 17 April 1949.

Aided by a network of former SS members, Mengele went to Genoa, where he obtained a passport under the pseudonym 'Helmut Gregor' of the International Committee of the Red Cross. He sailed to Argentina in July. His wife refused to accompany him, and they divorced in 1954.

In South America

In Buenos Aires, Argentina, Mengele worked as a carpenter while living in a boarding house in the suburbs of Vicente Lopez. After a few weeks, he

moved to the home of a Nazi sympathizer in Florida's wealthier neighborhood, Buenos Aires. He then worked as a salesman for the family farm equipment business, and from 1951 he made frequent trips to Paraguay as a sales representative for that region. An apartment in the center of Buenos Aires became his residence in

1953, the same year, he used family funds to buy part of the interest in the carpentry business. In 1954, he rented a house in the suburb of Olivos. Records released by the Argentine government in 1992 indicate that Mengele may have practiced medicine

without a license, including abortion,  
while living in Buenos Aires.

Photo of Mengele's Argentinian  
identity document (1956) After obtaining  
a copy of his birth certificate through the  
West German Embassy in 1956, Mengele  
obtained an Argentine foreign residence  
permit under his real name. He used this  
document to obtain a West German  
passport, also of his real name and  
embarked on a visit to Europe.

He met in Switzerland for a ski  
holiday with his son Rolf (who was said  
Mengele was his 'uncle Fritz') and his  
widowed sister-in-law Martha and spent a  
week in his hometown of Gozburg.

On his return to Argentina in  
September,

Mengele started living under her  
real name. Martha and her son Karl Heinz  
followed about a month later, and the  
three took up residence together.

The couple married while on  
vacation in Uruguay in 1958 and bought a  
house in Buenos Aires. Commercial  
interests now included part of the  
property of Fadro Farm, a pharmaceutical  
company.

Along with several other doctors,  
Mengele was questioned and released in  
1958 on suspicion of practicing medicine  
without a license after the death of a

teenage girl following an abortion.

Fearing that publicity would lead to the discovery of his Nazi origins and wartime activities, he made a long business trip to Paraguay and obtained citizenship under the name José Mengele in 1959.

He returned to Buenos Aires several times to close his business and visit his family. Martha and Karl Heinz lived in a boarding house in the city until December 1960, when they returned to Germany.

Pearl Harbor is a lagoon port on the island of Oahu, Hawaii, west of Honolulu. Much of the harbor and surrounding land is a deep-water naval



base of the United States Navy. It is also the headquarters of the U.S. Pacific Fleet. The U.S. government obtained for the first time the exclusive use of the entrance and the right to maintain a repair and coal station for ships here in 1887. The attack on Pearl Harbor by the Empire of Japan on December 7, 1941, was the immediate cause of the United States

## States enter World War II

Mengele's name was mentioned several times during the Nuremberg trials, but Allied forces were convinced he was dead. Irene and her family in Gozburg also said that he was dead.

Working in West Germany, Nazi hunters Simon Wiesenthal and Hermann Langbein gathered information from witnesses about Mengele's wartime activities. During a search of the public archives, Langbein found

Mengele's divorce papers listing an address in

Buenos Aires. He and Wiesenthal pressured the West German authorities to prepare an arrest warrant on 5 June 1959 and open extradition proceedings.

Initially, Argentina refused the request, because the fugitive no longer lived at the address given on the documents. By the time the extradition was approved on 30

June 1960, Mengele had already fled to Paraguay, where he lived on a farm near the Argentine border.

### Efforts du Mossad

In May 1960, Isser Harel, director of Mossad (the Israeli intelligence agency), personally led the successful effort to capture Adolf Eichmann in Buenos Aires. He also hoped to find Mengele so that he too could be brought to justice in Israel. When questioned, Eichmann provided the address of a boarding house that had served as a hide-in for Nazi fugitives. Monitoring of the house did not reveal Mengele or any family members, and the

neighborhood postman said that although Mengele had recently received letters under his real name, he had since moved, leaving no address to pass on. Harel's inquiries at a machine shop where Mengele had been a co-owner also did not lead to a lead, so he had to give up.

Despite having provided Mengele with legal documents of his real name in 1956, allowing him to regularize his residence in Argentina, West Germany offered a reward for his capture. Continued media coverage of its wartime activities

(Accompanied by photographs of the fugitive) led Mengele to move again in

1960. Former bomber pilot Hans-Ulrich Rudel put him in touch with Nazi supporter Wolfgang Gerhard, who helped Mengele cross the border into Brazil. He stayed with Gerhard on his farm near SaoPaulo until more permanent accommodation was found with Hungarian ex-pats Geza and Gitta Stuttering. Aided by an investment from Mengele, the couple bought a farm in Nova Europa, and Mengele was given the managerial position.

In 1962, the three bought a coffee and cattle farm in Serra Negra, with Mengele owning half a stake. Initially, Gerhard told the couple that

Mengele's name was 'Peter Hochbichler,' but they discovered his true identity in 1963. Gerhard convinced them not to report Mengele's location to the authorities, saying they could get into trouble to house the fugitive. West Germany, warned of the possibility of Mengele having settled there, expanded its extradition request to include Brazil in February 1961.

Meanwhile, Zvi Aharoni, one of the Mossad agents who had been involved in the Eichmann capture, was placed in charge of a team of agents tasked with locating Mengele and bringing him to justice in Israel. Investigations in

Paraguay yielded no clues as to his whereabouts, and they were unable to intercept any correspondence between Mengele and his wife Martha, who was living in Italy at the time. Next agents

Rudel's movements did not produce any leads. Aharoni and his team followed Gerhard to a rural area near Sao Paulo, where they located a European believed to be Mengele. Aharoni reported his findings to Harel, but the logistics of staging a capture, budgetary constraints, and the need to focus on the deterioration of the nation's relations with Egypt led the Mossad leader to end the operation in 1962.

## Later life and death

### Mengele and the Stammers

bought a house on a farm in Caieiras in 1969, with Mengele as half-owner. When Wolfgang Gerhard returned to Germany in 1971 to seek treatment for his seriously ill wife and son, he gave Mengele his identity card. The Stammers had a falling out with Mengele at the end of 1974 and bought a house in Sao Paulo; Mengele was not invited. (b) The Begayeurs bought a bungalow in Eldorado, Sao Paulo, which they rented from Mengele. Rolf, who had not seen his father since the ski holidays in 1956, visited him in 1977 and found an unrepentant Nazi who claimed to have



never personally harmed anyone and had only done his duty.

Mengele's health had been deteriorating since 1972, and he had a stroke in 1976. He had high blood pressure and an ear infection that had an impact on his balance. Visiting his friends Wolfram and Liselotte Bossert in the seaside resort of Bertioga on February 7, 1979, he suffered another stroke while swimming and drowning. Mengele was buried in Embu das Artes under the name 'Wolfgang Gerhard,' whose identity card he had been using ever since. Other pseudonyms used by Mengele include Fausto Rind and S.

Josi Alvers Aspiazu.

## Exhumation

Meanwhile, Mengele sightings have been reported all over the world. Wiesenthal claimed to have information that placed Mengele on the Greek island of Kythnos in 1960, Cairo in 1961, Spain in 1971, and Paraguay in 1978, eighteen years after his departure. He insisted until 1985—six years after Mengele's death—that he was still alive,

1982 offering a \$100,000 reward for his capture. Global interest in the case was raised by a mock trial in Jerusalem in February 1985 that heard from more than 100 victims of Mengele's experiences.

Shortly thereafter, the governments of West Germany, Israel, and the United States launched a coordinated effort to determine Mengele's place. The Israeli and West German governments, the Washington Times, and the Simon Wiesenthal Center offered awards for his capture.

On 31 May 1985, acting on a tip received by the West German prosecutor's office, the police searched the house of Hans Sedlmeier, a long-time friend of

Mengele and commercial director of the family business in

Günzburg. They found a coded address book and copies of letters to and from Mengele. Among the newspapers was a letter from Bossert informing Sedlmeier of Mengele's death. The German authorities alerted the police in Sao Paulo, who contacted the Bossert's. When questioned, they revealed the location of the tomb.

The remains were exhumed on June 6, 1985, and a thorough forensic examination confirmed with a high probability that the body was

À Mengele. Rolf Mengele stated on 10 June admitting that the body was his father's. He said the news of his

father's death had been kept secret to protect the people who had sheltered his father for so many years. In 1992, DNA tests verified Mengele's identity. The family refused to allow the remains to be repatriated to Germany, and they remain stored at the Institute of Medicine and Legal Law in SaoPaulo Medicine.

### Heritage

Mengele's life was the inspiration for a novel and film called *The Boys from Brazil* (1978,) in which a fictional Mengele (played by Gregory Peck) produced Hitler clones in a clinic in Brazil. (117) In 2007, the U.S. Holocaust Memorial Museum donated the album H-

cker, an album of photographs of Auschwitz staff taken by Karl-Friedrich Hucker. Eight of the photographs include Mengele.

In February 2010, a 180-page volume of Mengele's diary was auctioned off for an undisclosed sum to the grandson of a Holocaust survivor. The unidentified former owner, who acquired the newspapers in Brazil, is said to have been close to the Mengele family. One Holocaust survivor organization described the sale as 'a cynical act of exploitation aimed at profiting from the writings of one of the most heinous Nazi criminals.' Rabbi Marvin Yesterday of the Simon

Wiesenthal Centre was pleased to see the newspaper fall into Jewish hands. 'At a time when Ahmadinejad's Iran regularly denies the Holocaust and anti-Semitism and hatred of Jews is back in vogue, this acquisition is particularly important,' he said. In 2011, another 31 volumes of Mengele's diaries were sold — still during the protests — by the same auction house to an undisclosed collector of World War II memorabilia for \$245,000.

The Jews, also known as the Jewish people, are an ethnoreligious group originating from the Israelites, or Hebrews, of the Old Near East. Jewish ethnicity, nation, and religion are highly

interdependent, as Judaism is the traditional faith of the Jewish nation, while its observance varies from strict adherence to complete non-observation.

The Jews trace their ethnogenesis to the part of the Levant known as the Land of Israel. The discovery of the Merneptah stele confirms the existence of the people of Israel in Canaan as early as the 13th century BC. J.C. disputed - discuss since then, while maintaining power over their homeland for certain periods -as under the Kingdom of Israel, the Kingdom of Judah, the Hasmonean dynasty, and the Herodian kingdom- the Jews also suffered various exiles and



occupations of their homeland-ancient Egypt Occupation of the Levant, Assyrian captivity and Exile, Babylonian captivity and exile, Greek occupation and exile, Roman occupation and exile. These events subjected Jews to slavery, pogroms, cultural assimilation, forced evictions, genocide, and more, the dispersal of Jews all over the world, in what is known today as the Jewish diaspora.

The world's Jewish population peaked at 16.7 million before World War II, but about 6 million Jews were systematically murdered during the Holocaust. Since then, the population has

slowly increased again, and in 2014 was estimated at 14.2 million by the North American Jewish Data Bank, or less than 0.2% of the world's total population (about one in 514 people.)

Franklin Delano Roosevelt  
(January 30, 1882-April) 12, 1945,) commonly known as FDR, was an American statesman and political leader who served as president of the United States from 1933 to 1945. A Democrat, he won a record four elections and dominated his party for many years as a central figure in world events in the mid-20th century, leading the United States at a time of global economic depression and

total war. Its relief, recovery, and reform program, known as the New Deal, has involved a major expansion of the federal government's role in the economy. As the dominant leader of the Democratic Party, he built the New Deal Coalition that brought together and united unions, big-city machines, white ethnic groups, African-Americans, and rural white Southerners to support the party. The Coalition significantly realigned American politics after 1932, creating the Fifth Party System and defining American liberalism throughout the middle third of the 20th century.

Roosevelt was born in 1882, into a prominent elderly Dutch family in Dutchess County, New York. He attended elite educational institutions in Groton School and Harvard College. At the age of 23, in 1905, he married Eleanor Roosevelt, with whom he had six children. He entered politics in 1910, serving in the New York State Senate and then as assistant secretary of the Navy under President Woodrow Wilson. In 1920, Roosevelt ran for vice-president with presidential candidate James M. Cox, but the Cox/Roosevelt ticket lost Republican Ticket by Warren Harding and Calvin Coolidge. Roosevelt was struck down by debilitating polio in 1921, which cost him

the use of his legs and put his future political career at risk, but he tried to recover from the disease and founded the treatment center for people with polio in Warm Springs, Georgia. After his return to politics by nominating Alfred E. Smith for the 1924 Democratic National Convention, Roosevelt, at Smith's request, successfully ran for governor of New York in 1928. In-office from 1929 to 1932, he was a reformist governor to promote the adoption of programs to combat the Great Depression that upset the United States at the time.

In 1932, in the depths of the Great Depression, Roosevelt successfully

defeated incumbent Republican president Herbert Hoover to win the presidency of the United States. With its victory over its polio, the FDR has relied on its persistent optimism and activism to renew the national spirit. During his first hundred days in office, which began March 4, 1933, Roosevelt spearheaded unprecedented major legislation and issued a profusion of decrees that instituted the New Deal-a variety of programs designed to produce relief (government jobs for the unemployed,) recovery (economic growth,) and reform (through Wall Street regulation, banks, and transportation.) It has created many programs to support the unemployed and

farmers and to encourage union growth while more closely regulating businesses and high finance. The repeal of Prohibition in 1933 added to his popularity, helping him win re-election by a landslide in 1936. The economy rapidly improved from 1933 to 1937, then relapsed into a deep recession in 1937-38. The bipartisan Conservative Coalition that formed in 1937 prevented it from wrapping the Supreme Court and blocked all major Liberal bills (except the minimum wage, which was passed.)) When the war began and unemployment ended, congressional conservatives repealed the two main relief programs, the APA and the CCC. However, they have

retained most of the business regulations. In addition to several smaller programs, the main programs securities and exchange commission, la Loi Wagner, la Federal Deposit Insurance Corporation et la Sécurité Sociale.

As the Second World War loomed after 1938, the Japanese invasion of China, and aggression from Nazi Germany, Roosevelt gave strong diplomatic and financial support to China and the United Kingdom, while remaining officially neutral. Its goal was to make America the Arsenal of

democracy,' which would provide ammunition for the Allies. In March 1941,



Roosevelt, with Congressional approval, provided loan-to-lease assistance to Britain and China. Following the Japanese attack on Pearl Harbor on December 7, 1941, which he called 'a date that will live in infamy,' Roosevelt sought and obtained the rapid approval, on December 8, of the United States Congress to declare war on Japan and, a few days later, on Germany. Assisted by his principal assistant Harry Hopkins, and with very strong national support, he worked closely with British Prime Minister Winston Churchill, Soviet leader Joseph Stalin, and Chinese General Generalissimo Chiang Kai-Shek led the Allies against Nazi Germany, Fascist Italy, and Imperial Japan during World War II.

He oversaw the mobilization of the U.S. economy to support the war effort and also ordered the internment of 100,000 American civilians of Japanese descent. As an active military leader, Roosevelt implemented a two-front war strategy that ended with the defeat of the Axis powers and the development of the world's first nuclear bomb. His work also influenced the later creation of the United Nations and Bretton Woods. During the war, unemployment fell to 2%, relief programs largely ended and the industrial economy grew rapidly to new heights as millions of people moved to wartime factory jobs or entered military service. Roosevelt's health declined sharply

during the war years, and he died three months after his fourth term. He is often regarded by scholars as one of the top three presidents of the United States, along with Abraham Lincoln and George Washington.

The United States, with the consent of the United Kingdom as stipulated in the Quebec Agreement, dropped nuclear weapons on the Japanese cities of Hiroshima and Nagasaki in August 1945, during the final stage of World War II. The two attacks, which killed at least 129,000 people, remain the only use of nuclear weapons for war in history.

In the last year of the war, the Allies were preparing for what was intended to be a very expensive invasion of the Japanese continent. This was preceded by a U.S. bombing campaign that wiped out many Japanese cities. The war in Europe ended when Nazi Germany signed its surrender instrument on May 8, 1945. The Japanese, faced with the same fate, refused to accept the Allies' demands for unconditional surrender and the Pacific War continued. Together with the United Kingdom and China, the United States called for the unconditional surrender of the Japanese armed forces in the Potsdam Declaration on 26 July 1945, the alternative being 'rapid and total

destruction.' The Japanese response to this ultimatum was to ignore it.

In July 1945, the Allied Manhattan Project successfully detonated an atomic bomb in the New Mexico desert, and in August it produced atomic weapons based on two alternative designs. Lla

The 509th U.S. Air Force Composite Group was equipped with the Silverplate specialized version of the Boeing B-29 super fortress, which could deliver them from Tinian to the Mariana Islands.

On August 6, the United States dropped a uranium-weapon atomic bomb

(Little Boy) on Hiroshima. U.S. President Harry S. Truman called for Japan's surrender 16 hours later, warning them to 'expect a rain of air ruin, the kind of which has never been seen on this earth.' Three days later, on August 9, the United States dropped a plutonium-like-type bomb (Fat Man) on the city of Nagasaki. In the first two to four months of bombing, the acute effects of atomic bombing killed 90,000 to 146,000 people

Hiroshima and 39,000 to 80,000 in Nagasaki; about half of the deaths in each city occurred on the first day. Over the next few months, many died from burns, radiation, and other injuries,

aggravated by disease and malnutrition.

In both cities, most of the dead were civilians, although Hiroshima had a large military garrison.

On 15 August, six days after the bombing

Nagasaki and the Soviet Union's declaration of war,

Japan announced its surrender to the Allies. On 2 September, he signed the surrender instrument, ending the Second World War. The role of bombing in Japan's surrender and its ethical justification is still debated.

In November 1942, with the United States now leaving a warring party, not just a neutral spectator, the age project expanded; men between the age of 18 and 37 were now eligible. Blacks were passed on for the project because of racist assumptions about their abilities and the viability of a Métis army.

But that changed in 1943 when a 'quota' was imposed, intended to limit the number of blacks drafted to reflect their number in the overall population, about 10.6 percent of the total. Initially, blacks were limited to 'work units,' but this too ended as the war progressed, when they were finally used in combat.



a person who was born in the United States between 1917 and 1921 and who, as a retiree, received smaller increases in social security than others after Congress has readjusted social security benefits 1977. Origin of the Notch Baby Expand Baby boomers are people born during the demographic baby boom of world war II, about 1946 to 1964, giving an age range between 51 and 70 years from 2016.

According to the U.S. Census Bureau, the term- 'baby boomer' is also used in a cultural context.

A crematorium is an installation that houses a cremator with a cremation

chamber or a riposte. In this room, the body of a deceased is cremated and thus reduced to skeletal remains and bone fragments. Cremation chambers are usually lined with heat-resistant refractory bricks.

Fences surround the Auschwitz concentration camp. An estimated 1,000,000 to 2,500,000 people were exterminated in the camp. A row of chimneys at the top of the crematorium, where bodies were burned.

Hungarian prisoners arrive at the Auschwitz concentration camp, about 50 km west of Krakow, Poland, in the spring of 1945.

The September 11 attacks (also known as September 11, September 11, Dey or September 11) (nb 1) were a series of four coordinated terrorist attacks carried out by the Islamist terrorist group al-Qaeda in the United States on the morning of Tuesday, September 11, 2001. The attacks consisted of suicide bombings used to target symbolic American monuments.

Four passenger airliners — all of which took off from airports on the East Coast of the United States bound for California —were hijacked by 19 al-Qaeda terrorists to be flown in ships. Two of the planes, American Airlines Flight 11 and

United Airlines Flight 175 crashed in the North and South Towers, respectively, of the World Trade Center complex in New York. In less than an hour and 42 minutes, the two 110-story towers collapsed, with debris and the resulting fires causing the partial or complete collapse of all other buildings in the World Trade Center complex, including the 47-story 7 World Trade Center tower, as well as extensive damage to ten other large surrounding structures. A third aircraft, American Airlines Flight 77, crashed into the Pentagon (headquarters of the U.S. Department of Defense) in Arlington County, Virginia, causing a partial collapse on the west side of the

Pentagon. The fourth plane, United Airlines Flight 93, was initially headed for Washington, D.C., but crashed in a field near Shanksville, Pennsylvania, after its passengers tried to overcome the hijackers. In total, the attacks claimed the lives of 2,996 people (including 19 hijackers) and caused at least \$10 billion in property and infrastructure damage and \$3 trillion in total costs. This is the deadliest incident for firefighters and law enforcement in U.S. history, with 343 and 72 deaths, respectively.

Suspicious of the attack quickly fell on al-Qaeda. The United States responded to these attacks by launching

the war on terror and invading Afghanistan to remove the Taliban, who had harbored al-Qaeda. Many countries have strengthened their anti-terrorism legislation and expanded the powers of law enforcement and intelligence agencies to prevent terrorist attacks. Although al-Qaeda leader Osama bin Laden initially denied any involvement, he claimed responsibility for the attacks in 2004. Al-Qaeda and Bin Laden cited U.S. support for Israel, the presence of U.S. troops in Saudi Arabia, and sanctions against Iraq as grounds.

After escaping capture for nearly a decade, bin Laden was located and

killed by members of the U.S. military in May 2011.

The destruction of the World Trade Center and surrounding infrastructure caused severe damage to the Lower Manhattan economy and had a significant impact on global markets, closing Wall Street until September 17 and civilian airspace in the United States and Canada until September 13. Numerous closures, evacuations, and cancellations followed, out of respect or fear of further attacks. The clean-up of the World Trade Center site was completed in May

2002, and the Pentagon was repaired in less than a year.

On November 18, 2006, the construction of One World

Trade Center started on the World Trade Center website.

The building was officially inaugurated on November 3, 2014. Many memorials have been built, including the National September 11 Memorial and Museum in New York, the Pentagon Memorial in Arlington County, Virginia, and the Flight 93 National Memorial in a field near Shanksville, Pennsylvania.



The First World War (World War I), also known as the First World War, or The Great War, was a European-centered world war that began on July 28, 1914, and lasted until November 11, 1918. More than 70 million military personnel, including 60 million Europeans, have been mobilized in one of the greatest wars in history. More than 9 million combatants and 7 million civilians died as a result of the war (including victims of many genocides), a casualty rate exacerbated by the technological and industrial sophistication of the belligerents, and the tactical stalemate caused by trench warfare, an exhausting form of war in which the defender held

the advantage. It was one of the deadliest conflicts in history and paved the way for major political changes, including revolutions in many of the nations involved.

The war attracted all the world's major economic powers, united in two opposing alliances: the Allies (based on the Triple Agreement of the United Kingdom/British Empire, France, and Russia and the central powers of Germany and Austria-Hungary. Although Italy was also a member of the Triple Alliance alongside Germany and Austria-Hungary, it did not join the central powers, as Austria-Hungary went on the

offensive against the terms of the alliance. These alliances have been reorganized and expanded as more and more nations go to war: Italy, Japan, and the United States join the Allies, while the Ottoman Empire and Bulgaria join the central powers.

The trigger for the war was the assassination of Archduke François-Ferdinand of Austria, heir to the Austrian-Hungarian throne, by the Yugoslav nationalist Gavrilo Princip in Sarajevo on 28 June 1914. This caused a diplomatic crisis when Austria-Hungary issued an ultimatum to the Kingdom of Serbia, and entangled international alliances formed

in previous decades were invoked. Within weeks, the great powers were at war and the conflict quickly spread around the world.

On 28 July, the Austro-Hungarians declared war on Serbia and then invaded Serbia. While Russia mobilized in support of Serbia, Germany invaded neutral Belgium and Luxembourg before heading to France, leading the United Kingdom to declare war on Germany. After the end of the German march on Paris, what became known as the Western Front settled in a battle of attrition, with a trench line that would

hardly change until 1917. Meanwhile, on the Eastern Front, the

The Russian army succeeded against the Austro-Hungarians but was arrested in its invasion of the East Prussian by the Germans. In November 1914, the Ottoman Empire joined the central powers, opening fronts in the Caucasus, Mesopotamia, and Sinai. Italy joined the Allies in 1915 and Bulgaria joined the central powers the same year, while Romania joined the Allies in 1916, followed by the United States in 1917.

The Russian government collapsed in March 1917, and a subsequent revolution in November led

the Russians to reconcile with the central powers through the Brest Litovsk Treaty, which was a massive German victory. After an astonishing German offensive in the spring of 1918 along the Western Front, the Allies rallied and brought the Germans back into a series of successful offensives. On November 4, 1918, the Austro-Hungarian Empire agreed to an armistice, and Germany, which had its problems with the revolutionaries, agreed to an armistice on the 11th

November 1918, ending the war in victory for the Allies.

At the end of the war, the German Empire, Empire, the Austro-

Hungarian Empire, and the Ottoman Empire had ceased to exist. National borders have been redrawn, with several independent nations restored or created, and German colonies have been distributed among the winners. At the 1919 Paris Peace Conference, the Big Four (Britain, France, the United States, and Italy) imposed their terms in a series of treaties. The League of Nations was created to prevent any recurrence of such a conflict. This failed however with the economic depression, the renewed European nationalism, the weakening of the Member States, and the feeling of German humiliation, which contributed to the rise of Nazism. These conditions

ultimately contributed to the Second World War.

in 1775-in 1799

1775-83 - American War of Independence: an armed struggle for the secession of the British Empire by the Thirteen Colonies, which later became the United States.

1776-77 - Second Cherokee War: a series of armed conflicts when the Cherokee fought to prevent the encroachment of American settlers in eastern Tennessee and eastern Kentucky; under British rule; rule, this land had been preserved as indigenous territory.



### 1776-94 - Cherokee-American

Wars: A continuation of the Second Cherokee War that included more indigenous tribes trying to stop the expansion of settlers in Kentucky and Tennessee.

### 1785-95 - Northwest Indian War:

A series of battles with various indigenous tribes in present-day Ohio. The objective of the campaign was to assert American sovereignty over the region and to create increased opportunities for colonization.

### 1786-87 - Shays Rebellion: a

revolt by a debtor in western Massachusetts following a credit crunch that had devastated many farmers

financially. The federal government was unable to raise an army to help state militias fight the uprising; the weakness of the national government has strengthened the case for replacing the statutes of Confederation with an updated government framework.

1791-94 - Whiskey Rebellion: a series of protests against the institution of a federal tax on the distillation of spirits as a source of income to repay the nation's war bonds. The revolt centered on southwestern Pennsylvania, although violence occurred throughout the trans-Canadian region.

1798-1800 - Quasi-War: an undeclared naval war with France over the American default on its war debt. Another mitigating factor was the continued trade between the United States and Great Britain, with the French their former allies were at war. The competition included land actions, such as the

The Dominican city of Puerto Plata, where the U.S. Marines captured French ships under the cannons of the forts. Congress authorized military action through a series of laws.

1799-1800 - Fries' Rebellion: a series of protests against the adoption of

new property taxes to be paid for the quasi-war period. Hostilities were concentrated in the Dutch communities of Pennsylvania.

1800-1809

1801-05 - First Barbary War: a series of naval battles in the Mediterranean against the Kingdom of Tripoli, a state almost independent of the Ottoman Empire. The action was in response to the capture of many American ships by the infamous barbarian pirates. The federal government rejected the Tripolitania request for an annual tribute to ensure safe passage, and a U.S. naval blockade ensued. After the capture

of the USS Philadelphia, American forces under William Eaton invaded coastal cities. A peace treaty resulted in the payment of a ransom for the return of captured American soldiers and only temporarily eased hostilities.

1806 - Action in Spanish Mexico: Captain Zebulon Pike's platoon invades Spanish territory at the sources of the Rio Grande on the orders of General James Wilkinson. He was taken prisoner without resistance in a fort he built in present-day Colorado, taken to Mexico, and then released after his papers were seized.

1806-10 - Action in the Gulf of Mexico: American gunboats operated

from New Orleans against The Spanish and French privately off the Mississippi Delta, mainly under Captain John Shaw and Commander-in-Chief David Porter.

in 1810-in 1819

1810 - West Florida (Spanish territory:) Governor William C.C. Claiborne of Louisiana, on the orders of President James Madison, occupied with troops the disputed territory east of the Mississippi to the Pearl River, later the eastern border of Louisiana. It was allowed to seize as far east as the Perdido River.

Amelia Island and other parts of eastern Florida, then under Spain:

temporary possession was authorized by President James Madison and Congress to prevent occupation by any other power; but possession was obtained by General George Mathews in such an irregular manner that his measures were disavowed by the President.

1812-15 - War of 1812: June 18, 1812,

The United States has declared war on the United Kingdom. Issues leading up to the war included the British impressment of American sailors in the Royal Navy, the interception of neutral ships, and the BLOCKADE of the United

States during British hostilities with France.

West Florida (Spanish territory:)

On the authority given by Congress, General Wilkinson seized Mobile Bay in April with 600 soldiers. A small Spanish garrison gave way. Thus, American troops advanced into disputed territory to the Perdido River, as planned in 1810. No fighting.

1813-14 - Marquesas Islands

(French Polynesia:)

U.S. forces built a fort on Nuku Hiva Island to protect three prized ships that had been captured by the British.



Spanish Florida: General Andrew Jackson took Pensacola and drove out the British forces.

#### 1814-25 - Caribbean:

Engagements between pirates and U.S. ships or squadrons have occurred on several occasions, particularly on land and offshore Cuba, Puerto Rico, Santo Domingo, and Yucatan. Three thousand pirate attacks on merchants were reported between 1815 and 1823. In 1822 Commodore James Biddle employed a squadron of two frigates, four war sloops, two brigs, four schooners, and two gunboats in the West Indies. 1815 - Algiers: The second barbaric war is

declared against the United States by the Dey of Algiers of the barbarian states, a non-reciprocal act of the United States. Congress authorized a military expedition by law. A large fleet of Captain Stephen Decatur attacked Algiers and received compensation.

Tripoli: After obtaining an agreement from Algiers, Captain Decatur demonstrated with his squadron in Tunis and Tripoli, where he was awarded compensation for offenses during the War of 1812.

Spanish Florida: U.S. forces destroyed the Negro Fort, which housed fugitive slaves raiding U.S. territory.

1816 -18 - Spanish Florida - First Seminole War: The Seminoles Indians, whose area was a refuge for escaped slaves and border thugs, were attacked by troops under General Jackson and General Edmund P. Gaines and pursued in the north

Florida. Spanish posts were attacked and occupied, British citizens executed. In 1819, Florida's were ceded to the United States.

Amelia Island (Spanish territory off Florida:)

Under the command of President James Monroe, American forces disembarked and expelled a group of

smugglers, adventurers, and freebooters. This episode of Florida history became known as the Amelia Island Business.

Oregon: The USS Ontario sent from Washington, D.C., to land at the mouth of the Columbia River to advance the claims of the United States. Britain had conceded sovereignty, but Russia and Spain had asserted claims in the region. Subsequently, the American and British claims to the land of Oregon were resolved with the Oregon Treaty of 1846.

In 1820-in 1829

1820-23 - Africa: Naval units plunder the slave trade following the 1819 Congress Act. 1822 - Cuba:

U.S. naval forces crackdown, on piracy  
land on the northwest coast of Cuba and  
burned a pirate station.

Cuba: Brief landings in pursuit of  
pirates took place on 8 April near  
Escondido; 16 April near Cayo

Blanco; July 11 in Siquapa Bay;  
July 21 at Cape Cruz; October 23 in  
Camarioca.

Cuba: In October, the USS  
Porpoise landed sailors near Matanzas in  
pursuit of pirates. It was during the  
authorized cruise in 1822.

Puerto Rico (Spanish territory):  
Commodore David Porter, during a

landing, attacked the town of Fajardo, which had housed pirates and insulted U.S. naval officers. He landed with 200 men in November and forced an apology. Commodore Porter was later court-martialed for overstepping his powers.

Cuba: In March, U.S. and British forces landed at Sagua La Grande to capture pirates.

1827 - Greece:(2) In October and November, landing countries hunted pirates on the Mediterranean islands of Argentiere (Kimolos) Mykonos and Andros.

in 1830-in 1839

1831-32 - Falkland Islands:

Captain Silas Duncan of the USS Lexington attacked, plundered, and burned the Argentine city of Puerto Soledad in the Malvinas Islands. This was in response to the capture of three American sailboats who were arrested after ignoring orders to stop the depredation of local fishing resources without the permission of the Argentine government. Subsequently, the islands were invaded by the United Kingdom in 1833 remaining to this day.

Attack on Quallah Battoo:

Sumatra, Indonesia - From February 6 to

9, U.S. forces of Commodore John Downes aboard the frigate USS Potomac landed and stormed a fort to punish the natives of the town of Quallah Battoo for looting the American cargo ship Friendship.

Argentina: From 31 October to 15 November, a force was sent ashore in Buenos Aires to protect the interests of the United States and other countries during an insurgency.

1835-36 - Peru: from December 10, 1835, to January 24, 1836, and from August 31 to December 7, 1836, the Marines protected American interests at Callao and Lima during an attempt at revolution.



1835-42 - Florida Territory: The U.S. Navy supports the army's efforts to quell uprisings and attacks on civilians by the Seminoles Indians. The government's efforts to relocate the Seminoles west of the Mississippi were hampered by seven years of war.

1838The Caroline case on Navy Island, Canada:

After the failure of the 1837 Upper Canadian rebellion in Favour of Canadian democracy and the independence of the British Empire; William Lyon Mackenzie and his rebels fled to Navy Island where they declared the Republic of Canada.

American sympathizers sent supplies to SS Caroline, which was intercepted by the British and set on fire after killing an American. It has been falsely reported that dozens of Americans were killed while trapped on board, and U.S. forces retaliated by burning a British steamer while it was in U.S. waters.

1838-39 - Sumatra (Indonesia:)

From 24 December 1838 to 4 January 1839, a naval force arrived to punish the natives of the cities of Quallah Battoo and Muckie (Mukki) for their depredations on American shipping.

In 1840-in 1849

Fiji Islands: In July, naval forces disembarked to punish natives who attacked U.S. parties for exploration and surveying. McKean Island (Drummond Island/Taputeneia,) Gilbert Islands (Kingsmill Group,) Pacific Ocean: A naval group has landed to avenge the murder of a sailor by the natives.

Samoa: On 24 February, a naval group landed and set fire to towns after the murder of an American sailor in Upolu.

Mexico: Commodore Thomas ap Catesby Jones, leading a squadron on a cruise

California, occupied Monterey,  
California, on October 19, believing that  
war had come. He discovered peace,  
withdrew, and bowed. A similar incident  
occurred a week later in San Diego.

China: Sailors and Marines from St. Louis  
were disembarked after a clash between  
the Americans and the Chinese at the  
Canton trading post. From 29 November  
to 16 December, four American ships  
demonstrated and disembarked various  
parts (one of 200 marines and sailors) to  
deter piracy and the slave trade along  
with, Côte d'Ivoire, and to punish  
indigenous attacks on US seafarers and  
shipping. Mexico: President Tyler  
deployed U.S. forces to protect Texas

from Mexico, pending Senate approval of an annexation treaty (which was later rejected.)) He defended his action against a Senate inquiry resolution.

#### 1846-48 - Mexican-American War:

On May 13, 1846, the United States recognized the existence of a state of war with Mexico. After the annexation of Texas in 1845, the United States and Mexico failed to resolve a border dispute, and President Polk said it was necessary to deploy forces to Mexico to deal with a threatened invasion.

The war ended with the Treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo, signed on February 2, 1848. The treaty granted the United

States undisputed control of Texas, established the border between the United States and Mexico from the Rio Grande, and ceded to the United States the present-day states of California, Nevada, Utah, and parts of Colorado, Arizona, New Mexico, and Wyoming. In return, Mexico received \$18,250,000 (\$499,000,000 in 2016), less than half the amount the United States had attempted to offer Mexico for land before hostilities began.

1849 - Smyrna (Zamir, Turkey:)

In July, a naval force secured the release of an American seized by Austrian officials.

In 1850-in 1859

1851 - Ottoman Empire: After a massacre of foreigners (including Americans) in Jaffa in January, a demonstration of the Mediterranean squadron is ordered along the Turkish coast (Levantine.)

1851 - Johanna Island (modern Anjouan, east of Africa:) In August, the forces of the American war sloop Dale demanded compensation for the illegal imprisonment of the captain of an American whaling ship.

1852-53 - Argentina: February 3-12, 1852; September 17, 1852, to April 1853: The Marines were disembarked and

held in Buenos Aires to protect American interests during a revolution.

Nicaragua: From March 11 to 13, U.S. forces landed to protect American lives and interests during political unrest.

1853-54 - Japan: Commodore Matthew Perry and his expedition showed strength leading to the 'opening of Japan.'

1853-54 - Ryukyu and the Bonin Islands (Japan:) Commodore Matthew Perry in three visits before going to Japan and waiting for a response from Japan made a naval demonstration, landed twice marines, and obtained a coal grant from the ruler of Naha in Okinawa; he also demonstrated in the Bonin Islands to



secure the commercial facilities. China:  
From April 4 to June 17, British ships  
landed forces to protect American  
interests in and near Shanghai during the  
Chinese Civil War.

Nicaragua: From July 9 to 15,  
naval forces bombed and burned San Juan  
del Norte (Greytown) to avenge an insult  
to the U.S. minister in Nicaragua.

China: From May 19 to 21, U.S.  
forces protected U.S. interests in  
Shanghai and, from August 3 to 5, fought  
pirates near Hong Kong.

1855 - Fiji: From September 12 to  
November 4, a U.S. naval force

disembarked to seek compensation for attacks on U.S. residents and sailors.

Uruguay: November 25-29,  
United States European states and naval forces landed to protect American interests during an attempted revolution in Montevideo.

Panama, Republic of New  
Granada: From September 19 to 22, U.S. forces landed to protect U.S. interests during an insurgency.

China: October 22 to December 6, American forces landed to protect American interests in Canton during hostilities between the British and

Chinese, and to avenge an assault on an unarmed ship displaying the U.S. flag.

1857-58 - Utah War: The Utah War is a dispute between Mormon settlers in the Utah Territory and the U.S. federal government. The Mormons and Washington each sought control over the territory's government, with the national government victorious. The clash between the Mormon militia and the U.S. military involved some destruction of property, but no real battle between the military forces in conflict.

Nicaragua: April to May, November to December. In May, Commander Charles Henry Davis of the

U.S. Navy, along with a few Marines, received the surrender of William Walker, Nicaragua's self-proclaimed president, who lost control of the country on behalf of forces funded by his former business partner Cornelius Vanderbilt, and protected his men from reprisals from indigenous allies fighting Walker. In November and December of the same year United The American ships USS Saratoga, USS Wabash, and Fulton opposed another attempt by William Walker on Nicaragua. Commodore Hiram Paulding's act of disembarking the Marines and forcing Walker's return to the United States was tacitly disavowed

by Secretary of State Lewis Cass, and Paulding was forced to retire.

Uruguay: From 2 to 27 January, the forces of two US warships disembarked to protect

U.S. property during a revolution in Montevideo.

Fiji Islands: From 6 to 16 October, a maritime expedition with the USS Vandalia killed 14 indigenous people and burned 115 huts in retaliation for the murder of two US citizens in Waya.

1858-59 - Ottoman Empire: The Secretary of State requested a demonstration of naval force along the

Levant after a massacre of Americans in Jaffa and ill-treatment elsewhere 'to remind the authorities (of the Ottoman Empire) of the power of the United States. Paraguay: Congress authorized a naval squadron to seek compensation for an attack on a navy ship in the Parana River in 1855. An apology was made after a great show of force.

1859 - Mexico: Two hundred American soldiers cross the Rio Grande in pursuit of Mexican nationalist Juan Cortina.

China: From July 31 to August 2, a naval force landed to protect U.S. interests in Shanghai.

In 1860-in 1869

Angola, Portugal West Africa:

march

1, U.S. residents at Kissembo  
used American and British ships to  
protect lives and property during  
problems with natives.

1860 - Colombia, Panama Bay:  
September From October 27 to 8, naval  
forces landed to protect American  
interests during a revolution.

1861-65 - Civil War: A major war  
between the United States (the Union)  
and eleven southern states that declared

them entitled to secession and formed the Confederate States of America.

Japan: July 16, Shimonoseki

Naval Battle:

THE USS Wyoming retaliated against a shot at the American ship Pembroke in Shimonoseki.

Japan: From July 14 to August 3, naval forces protected the U.S. minister in Japan when he traveled to Yedo to negotiate some U.S. claims against Japan and facilitate his negotiations by impressing the Japanese with American power.



Japan: From 4 to 14 September, the naval forces of the United States, Great Britain, France, and the Netherlands forced Japan and the Prince of Nagato, in particular, to authorize the use of the Shimonoseki Strait by foreign shipping per the treaties already signed.

Panama: On March 9 and 10, U.S. forces protected the lives and property of U.S. residents during a revolution.

1865-77 - Southern United States

Post-Civil War Reconstruction:

The South is divided into five union occupation districts under the Reconstruction Act.

Mexico: To protect U.S. residents, General Sedgwick and 100 men were granted the surrender of Matamoros in the border state of Tamaulipas in November. After three days, the U.S. government ordered him to step down. His act was repudiated by the President.

China: From June 20 to July 7, U.S. forces punished an assault on the U.S. consul in Newchwang. Nicaragua: The Marines occupied Managua and Leon.

Formosa, Taiwan: On June 13, a naval force disembarked and burned several huts to punish the killing of the crew of a destroyed American ship.

Japan (Osaka, Hiogo, Nagasaki,  
Yokohama and Negata:) February 4-8,  
April 4-May 12,

June 12-13. U.S. forces were  
landed to protect American interests  
during a civil war (Boshin War) in Japan.

1868 - Uruguay: On February 7  
and 8 and 19-26, U.S. forces protected  
foreign residents and the customhouse  
during an uprising in Montevideo.

1868 - Colombia: In April, U.S.  
forces protect passengers and treasures  
in transit at Aspinwall in the absence of  
police or local troops on the occasion of  
the death of the President of Colombia.

in 1870-in 1879

1870 - Battle of Boca Teacapan:

On June 17 and 18, U.S. forces destroyed the pirate ship Forward, which had run aground about 40 miles from the Teacapan Estuary in Mexico.

1870 - Kingdom of Hawaii: On September 21, U.S. forces fly the American flag on the death of Queen Kalama, when the American consul in Honolulu will not take responsibility.

Korea: Shinmiyangyo - June 10-12, a U.S. naval force attacked and captured five forts to force the deadlock in trade agreement negotiations and punish the natives for their depredations

on the Americans, in particular for executing General Sherman's crew and burning the schooner (which happened because the crew had stolen food and abducted a Korean official) and for later shooting at other small American ships making sounds on the Salee River.

Colombia (Panama Bay:) May 7-22,

September 23 to October 9. U.S. forces protected U.S. interests during hostilities between local groups over control of the Panama state government.

1873-96- Mexico: U.S. troops cross the Mexican border several times in

pursuit of cattle thieves and other robbers.

Honolulu Courthouse Riot: From February 12 to 20, detachments of American ships were disembarked to protect the interests of Americans living in the Kingdom of Hawaii at the coronation of a new king.

1876 - Mexico: On May 18, an American force was disembarked for police in the city of Matamoros, Mexico, temporarily, while it had no other government.

1878 - Lincoln County, New Mexico: July 15-19, at the Battle of Lincoln (1878) (part of the

Lincoln County War) 150 riders arrived from Fort Stanton, under the command of Lieutenant George Smith (later Colonel Nathan Dudley) to help the Murphy-Dolan faction attack the Lincoln County Regulators Self-Defense Group. Five dead, 8 to 28 wounded.

In 1880-in 1889

1882 - Egyptian Expedition: From July 14 to 18, U.S. forces landed to protect American interests during the British-Egyptian war and the Arab plundering of the city of Alexandria.

1885 - Panama (Colon:) On January 18 and 19, U.S. forces were used to keep valuables in transit on the

Panama Railway, and the company's safes and vaults during the revolutionary activity. In March, April, and May in the cities of Colon and Panama, the forces helped restore freedom of transit during the revolutionary activity (see Columbus.)

1888 - Korea: In June, A naval force was sent ashore to protect American residents in Seoul under unstable political conditions, when a public demonstration was expected.

Haiti: On December 20, a show of force convinced the Haitian government to abandon an American steamboat that had been seized for violating the blockade.



1888-89 - Samoan crisis; First Samoan Civil War; Second Samoan Civil War: November 14, 1888, to On March 20, 1889, U.S. forces landed to protect American citizens and the consulate during an indigenous civil war.

Kingdom of Hawaii: On July 30 and 31, U.S. forces in Honolulu protected the interests of Americans living in Hawaii during a U.S.-led revolution.

In 1890-in 1899

1890 - Argentina: A naval group arrives to protect the U.S. Consulate and the legation in Buenos Aires.

South Dakota: On December 29, soldiers from the 7th U.S. Army Corps

killed 178 Sioux Indians following an incident during a disarmament inspection at a Lakota Sioux encampment near Wounded Knee Creek. 89 other Amerinds were injured, 150 were reported missing; The army killed 25 people and wounded 39.

Haiti: U.S. forces have sought to protect American lives and property on the island of Navassa.

1891 - Anti-poaching operations in the Bering Sea: From July 2 to October 5, naval forces sought to stop seal poaching.

1891 - Itata Incident: the U.S. and European naval forces intercept and

detain a shipment of weapons sent to congressional forces during the Chilean Civil War.

Chile: From 28 to 30 August, US forces protected the U.S. consulate and the women and children who had taken refuge there during a revolution in Valparaiso.

Homestead Strike: On July 6, striking miners attack Pinkerton National Detective Agency officers who try to break the strike by bringing unified workers to the mine. 6,000 Pennsylvania militia sent to restore public order. 16 dead, 27 to 47 injured.

Wyoming: From April 11 to April 13, the American cavalry was sent to break a gun battle at RANCH TA.

### Johnson County War

- Overthrow of the Hawaiian kingdom: From January 16 to April 1, the Marines landed in Hawaii, apparently to protect American lives and property, but many believed they were promoting a provisional government under Sanford B. Dole. This action was disavowed by President Cleveland, and the United States apologized in 1993.

Nicaragua: From July 6 to August 7, U.S. forces sought to protect

U.S. interests at Bluefield following a revolution.

1894-95 - China: Marines are stationed in Tientsin and enter Beijing for protection during the First Sino-Japanese War.

1894-95 - China: A warship was grounded and used as a fort in Newchwang for the protection of American nationals.

1894-96 - Korea: From July 24, 1894, to April 3, 1896, a marine guard was sent to protect American legation and American life and interests in Seoul during and after the Sino-Japanese War.

Colombia: On March 8 and 9, U.S. forces protected U.S. interests in an attack on the town of Bocas del Toro by a bandit leader. 1896 - Nicaragua: From May 2 to 4, U.S. forces protected U.S. interests in Corinto during political unrest.

1898 - Nicaragua: On February 7 and 8, U.S. forces protected American life and property in San Juan del Sur.

Spanish-American War: On April 25, 1898, the United States declared war on Spain, apparently aligned with Cuban rebels. The war followed a Cuban insurgency, the Cuban war of independence against Spanish rule, and

the sinking of the USS Maine in the port of Havana.

1898-99 - Samoa: Second Samoan Civil War, a conflict that reached its firewall in 1898 when Germany, the United Kingdom, and the United States conflicted who should have control of the Samoan island chain.

1898-99 - China: From November 5, 1898, to March 15, 1899, American forces provided a guard for legation in Beijing and the consulate in Tientsin during the contest between the beloved Empress and her son.

Nicaragua: U.S. and British naval forces disembarked to protect national

interests San Juan del Norte, from February 22 to March 5, and at Bluefields a few weeks later as part of The Uprising of General Juan P. Reyes.

### 1899-1913 - Philippines:

Philippines- American War, U.S. forces protected American interests after the war with Spain, defeating Filipino revolutionaries seeking immediate national independence.

The U.S. government declared the 'insurrection' officially over in 1902 when Philippine leaders generally accepted American rule. Skirmishes between government troops and armed groups lasted until 1913, and some



historians consider these unofficial extensions of the war.

In 1900-in 1909

China: May 24 to September 28, Boxer Rebellion. U.S. troops participated in operations to protect foreign lives during the boxing uprising, particularly in Beijing. For many years after this experience, a permanent legation guard was maintained in Beijing and was reinforced at times as a threatening disorder.

Colombia (Panama State:) From

November 20 to December 4.

(See: Separation Panama of Colombia)

U.S. forces protected U.S. property on the

Isthmus and kept transit lines open during the severe revolutionary unrest.

Colombia: From April 16 to 23, U.S. forces protected American lives and property in Bocas del Toro during a civil war.

From 17 September to 18 November, the United States placed armed guards on all trains crossing the Isthmus to keep the railway line open and parked ships on both sides of Panama to prevent the landing of Colombian troops.

Honduras: From March 23 to 30 or 31, U.S. forces protected the U.S. Consulate and the steamship dock in

Puerto Cortes during a period of revolutionary activity.

1903 - Dominican Republic: From March 30 to April 21, a detachment of marines was disembarked to protect American interests in the city of Santo Domingo during a revolutionary epidemic.

Syria: From September 7 to 12, U.S. forces protected the U.S. consulate in Beirut when a local Muslim uprising was feared.

1903-04 - Abyssinia (Ethiopia:) Twenty-five Marines were sent to Abyssinia to protect the U.S. Consul General while he negotiated a treaty.

1903-14 - Panama: U.S. forces sought to

protect American interests and lives during and after Colombia's independence revolution over the construction of the Isthmian Canal. With brief intermissions, the United States Marines were stationed on the Isthmus from November 4, 1903, to January 21, 1914, to protect American interests.

Dominican Republic: From January 2 to February 11, U.S. and British naval forces established an area in which no combat would be allowed and would not protect U.S. interests in Puerto Plata and Sosua, and Santo Domingo during the revolutionary fighting.

1904 - Tangier, Morocco: 'We want either living perdicaris or Raisuli dead.' A squadron demonstrated to force the release of a kidnapped American. Marines have been disembarked to protect the consul general.

1904 - Panama: From November 17 to 24, U.S. forces protected American lives and property in Ancon during a threatened insurgency.

1904-05 - Korea: From January 5, 1904, to November 11, 1905, a Marine guard was sent to protect the American legation in Seoul during the Russo-Japanese War.

1906-09 - Cuba: From September 1906 to January 23, 1909, U.S. forces sought to protect interests and restore a government after revolutionary activity.

1907 - Honduras: From March 18 to June 8, to protect American interests in a war between

Honduras and Nicaragua, troops were stationed Trujillo, Ceiba, Puerto Cortés, San Pedro Sula, Laguna et Choloma.

In 1910-in 1919

Nicaragua: May 19 to September 4, Occupation of Nicaragua. U.S. forces were protecting American interests at Bluefield's.

Honduras: On January 26, U.S. naval detachments were disembarked to protect American lives and interests during a civil war in Honduras.

China: Like Xinhai led by Tongmenghui

Revolution approached a sign in October and 10 men tried to enter Wuchang to rescue missionaries but withdrew after being warned, and a small landing force kept the Private American

property and consulate in Hankow.

Marines were deployed in November to guard the Shanghai cable stations; landing forces were sent for protection to Nanjing, Chinkiang, Taku, and elsewhere.

Honduras: A small force has landed to prevent the government from seizing an American railway in Puerto Cortes. The forces were withdrawn after the United States disapproved of the action.

1912 - Panama: Troops, at the request of both political parties, oversee elections outside the Panama Canal area.



1912 - Cuba: From June 5 to August 5, U.S. forces protected U.S. interests in Oriente Province and Havana.

1912 - China: August 24-26, Kentucky Island, and August 26-30 at Camp Nicholson. U.S. forces protected American and American interests during the Xinhai Revolution.

Turkey: From November 18 to December 3, American forces kept the American legation in Constantinople during the First Balkan War.

1912-25 Nicaragua: From August to November 1912, U.S. forces protected American interests in an attempted revolution. A small force, serving as a

guard of the legation and seeking to promote peace and stability, remained until 5 August 1925. 1912-41 - China: The unrest that began with the overthrow of the dynasty during the Kuomintang Rebellion in 1912, which was redirected by Japan's invasion of China, led to demonstrations and landing parties to always protect American interests in China and at many times from 1912 to 1941. The guard in Beijing and along the road to the sea was maintained until 1941. In 1927, the United States had 5,670 soldiers ashore in China and 44 ships in its waters. In 1933, the United States had 3,027 armed men on the

ground. The protection action was based on treaties with China from 1858 to 1901.

Mexico: From September 5 to 7, a few Marines landed in Ciaris Estero to help evacuate U.S. citizens and others from the Yaqui Valley, made dangerous to foreigners by civil unrest.

Haiti: January 29 to February 9, February 20 and 21, October 19.

Intermittently, U.S. naval forces protected U.S. nationals during a time of riots and revolutions. The specific order of the

Secretary of the Navy to the Commander of the Invasion, Admiral

William Deville Bundy, was to 'protect the U.S. and foreign interests.

1914 - Dominican Republic: In June and July, during a revolutionary movement, the U.S. naval forces shot a hundred at the bombardment of Puerto Plata and, by the threat of force, kept the city of Santo Domingo in a neutral zone.

1914-17 - Mexico: The Tampico Affair

Occupation of Veracruz, Mexico. Declared Mexican hostilities—U.S. hostilities followed the Tampico case and Villa raids. Also Pancho Villa Expedition) - an aborted military operation conducted

by the U.S. Army against the military forces of Francisco 'Pancho' Villa de

1916 to 1917 and included the capture of Veracruz. On March 19, 1915, on the orders of President Woodrow Wilson, and with tacit consent by Venustiano Carranza General John J. Pershing led an invading force of 10,000 men to Mexico to capture Villa.

1915-34 - Haiti: July 28, 1915, to August 15, 1934, U.S. occupation of Haiti. U.S. forces maintained order during a period of chronic political instability. Upon initial entry into Haiti, the specific order of the Secretary of the navy of the invasion commander, Admiral William

Deville Bundy, was to 'protect American and foreign interests.'

China: U.S. forces have landed to quell a riot on a U.S. property in Nanjing.

1916-24 - Dominican Republic:  
From May 1916 to September 1924,  
Occupation of the Dominican Republic.  
U.S. naval forces maintained order during  
a period of chronic and threatened  
insurgency.

China: U.S. troops were landed  
in Chungking to protect the lives of  
Americans during a political crisis.

1917-18 - First World War: On  
April 6, 1917, The United States declared

war on Germany and, on December 7, 1917, on Austria-Hungary. The entry of the United States into the war was precipitated by Germany's submarine war against neutral shipping and the Telegram Zimmermann.

1917-22 - Cuba: U.S. forces protected U.S. interests during the insurgency and subsequent unresolved conditions. Most U.S. armed forces left Cuba in August 1919, but two companies remained in Camaguey until February 1922.

1918-19 - Mexico: After the withdrawal of the Pershing expedition, American troops entered Mexico in

pursuit of bandits at least three times in 1918 and six times in 1919. In August 1918,

Mexican troops fought at Nogales, Battle of Ambos Nogales. The incident began when German spies plotted an attack with Mexican soldiers on Nogales Arizona. The fighting began when a Mexican officer shot and killed an American soldier on American soil. A large-scale battle ensued, ending with a Mexican surrender.

1918-20 - Panama: U.S. forces were used for the police service following treaty provisions in Chiriqui during



election disturbances and subsequent unrest.

1918-20 - Russian SFSR: Marines were landed in Vladivostok and near Vladivostok in June and July to protect the U.S. Consulate and other points in fighting between Bolshevik troops and the Czech army that had crossed Siberia from the Western Front. A joint proclamation of the emergency government and neutrality was issued by the commanders of the United States, Japan, The United Kingdom, France, and the Czech Republic in July. In August, 7,000 men landed in Vladivostok and remained until January 1920 as part of an Allied occupying force.

In September 1918, 5,000 American soldiers joined the Allied Intervention Force at Archangel and remained until June 1919. These operations were in response to the Bolshevik revolution in Russia and were partly supported by tsarist or Kerensky elements. For more details, see the U.S. Expeditionary Force

Siberia and the American Expeditionary Force North Russia.

1919 - Dalmatia (Croatia:)

American forces landed in Trau at the request of the Italian authorities to command the police between the Italians and the Serbs.

1919 - Turkey: Marines from the USS Arizona disembark to guard the U.S. Consulate during the Greek occupation of Constantinople.

Honduras: From 8 to 12 September, a landing force was sent ashore to maintain order in a neutral zone during an attempt at revolution.

In 1920-in 1929

China: On 14 March, a landing force was sent ashore for a few hours to protect lives during a disturbance in Kiukiang.

Guatemala: From April 9 to 27, U.S. forces protected U.S. legation and

other U.S. interests, such as the cable station, during a period of fighting between the Unionists and the Guatemalan government.

1920-22 - Russia (Siberia:) From February 16, 1920, to November 19, 1922, a Marine guard was sent to protect the U.S. radio station and property on the Russian island of Vladivostok.

Panama and Costa Rica: U.S. naval squadrons demonstrated in April on both sides of Isthmus to prevent war between the two countries following a border dispute.

Turkey: In September and October, a landing force was sent ashore

with the consent of the Greek and Turkish authorities, to protect American lives and property when Turkish nationalists entered Zamir (Smyrna.)

1922-23 - China: From April 1922 to November 1923, the Marines were landed five times to protect the Americans during periods of unrest.

1924 - Honduras: From February 28 to March 31, and from September 10 to 15, U.S. forces protected American lives and interests during election hostilities.

China: In September, Marines were disembarked to protect Americans

and other foreigners in Shanghai during hostilities between Chinese factions.

China: From January 15 to August 29, fighting by Chinese factions accompanied by riots and demonstrations in Shanghai led to the landing of U.S. forces to protect lives and property in the international colony.

1925 - Honduras: From April 19 to 21, U.S. forces protected foreigners in La Ceiba during a political upheaval.

Panama: From October 12 to 23, strikes and rent riots led to the landing of about 600 U.S. troops to maintain order and protect American interests.

1926-33 - Nicaragua: From May 7 to June 5, 1926, and from August 27, 1926, to January 3, 1933, General Chamorro's coup d'état sparked revolutionary activities leading to the landing of the U.S. marines to protect U.S. interests. U.S. forces came and went intermittently until January 3, 1933.

China: In August and September, the nationalist attack on Hankow resulted in the landing of U.S. naval forces to protect U.S. citizens. A small guard was held at the Consulate General even after 16 September, when the other forces were withdrawn. Similarly, when nationalist forces captured Kiukiang,

naval forces were disembarked for the protection of foreigners from 4 to 6 November.

China: In February, fighting in Shanghai led to an increase in the presence of U.S. naval forces and navies. In March, a naval guard was stationed at the U.S. Consulate in Nanjing after nationalist forces seized the city. The American and British destroyers later used shell fire to protect Americans and other foreigners. Subsequently, additional forces of marines and naval forces were stationed in the vicinity of Shanghai and heads in.



In 1930-in 1939

1932 - China: U.S. forces are landed to protect U.S. interests during the Japanese occupation of Shanghai.

United States: 'Bonus Army' of 17,000 First World War veterans plus 20,000 family members Washington, then Anacostia apartments 'Hooverville' by 3rd Cavalry and 12th Infantry Regiments under General Douglas MacArthur, July 28.

Cuba: During a revolution against President Gerardo Machado, naval forces demonstrated, but no landings were made.

China: Marines land at Foochow  
to protect the U.S. Consulate.

In 1940-in 1944

Newfoundland, Bermuda, St.  
Lucia - Bahamas, Jamaica, Antigua,  
Trinidad, and British Guiana: Troops were  
sent to guard air and naval bases  
obtained under lease through negotiation  
with the United Kingdom. These were  
sometimes called leasing bases but were  
under agreement destroyers for bases.

Greenland: Greenland was taken  
under the protection of the United States  
in April.

1941 - Netherlands (Dutch  
Guiana:) In November, the President

ordered American troops to occupy Dutch Guiana, but by mutual agreement with the Dutch government in exile, Brazil cooperated to protect the supply of aluminum ore from the bauxite mines in Suriname.

1941 - Iceland: Iceland is taken under the protection of the United States, with the consent of its government replacing British troops, for strategic reasons.

1941 - Germany: In the spring, the

The president ordered the Navy to patrol the shipping lanes to Europe. In July, U.S. warships were in convoy and in

September were attacking German submarines. In November, in response to the sinking of the USS Reuben James on October 31, 1941, the Neutrality Act was partially repealed to protect U.S. military aid to Britain.

1941-45 - World War II: On December 7, 1941, the United States declared war on Japan in response to the bombing of Pearl Harbor. On December 11, Germany declared war on the United States.

In 1945-in 1949

1945 - China: In October, 50,000 U.S. Marines were sent to northern China to help Chinese nationalist authorities

disarm and repatriate the Japanese to China and control ports, railways, and airfields. This was in addition to the approximately 60,000 U.S. forces that remained in China at the end of World War II.

1945-49 - Occupation of part of Germany.

1945-55 - Occupation of part of Austria.

1945-52 - Occupation of Japan.

1944-46 - Temporary reoccupation of the Philippines during World War II and in preparation for previously planned independence.

1945-47 - U.S. Marines

garrisoned on mainland China to oversee the withdrawal of Soviet and Japanese forces after World War II. 1945-49 - Occupation of the South after the Second World War Korea; North Korean insurgency in the Republic of Korea.

1946 - Trieste, Italy: President

Truman orders the increase of U.S. troops along the zonal occupation line and the strengthening of air forces in northern Italy after Yugoslav forces shot down an unarmed U.S. Army transport plane flying over Venezia Giulia. (quote needed)

Previous U.S. naval units had been sent to

the scene. Later, the free territory of Trieste, Zone A.

1948 - Jerusalem (British warrant:) A maritime consular guard is sent to Jerusalem to protect the Consul General of the United States.

1948 - Berlin: Berlin Air Transport After the Soviet Union established a land blockade of the American, British and French areas of Berlin on 24 June 1948, The United States and its allies airlifted supplies to Berlin until the lifting of the blockade in May 1949.

1948-49 - China: Marines are sent to Nanjing to protect the U.S.

Embassy when the city falls to the aid of Communist troops, and to Shanghai to help protect and evacuate Americans.

In 1950-in 1959

Map of military operations since 1950 1950-53 - Korean War: The United States reacted to the North Korean invasion of South Korea Korea by going to its aid, following United Nations Security Council resolutions. U.S. forces deployed in Korea exceeded 300,000 in the last year of the active conflict (1953.) More than 36,600 U.S. service members were killed in action.

1950-55 - Formosa( Taiwan:) In June 1950, at the start of the Korean War,



President Truman ordered the U.S.  
Seventh Fleet to prevent

Communist attacks on Formosa  
and Chinese nationalist operations  
against mainland China.

1954-55 - China: Naval units  
evacuated U.S. civilians and military  
personnel from the Tachen Islands.

1955-64 - Vietnam: First military  
advisors sent to Vietnam on February 12,  
1955. By 1964, the number of U.S. troops  
had risen to 21,000. On August 7, 1964,  
the U.S. Congress approved the Gulf of  
Tonkin resolution stating that 'all  
necessary measures to repel any armed  
attack on U.S. forces - to prevent further

aggression ... (And) help any member or  
protocol state of the Southeast Asian  
Collective Defence Treaty (SEATO) to ask  
for help . . . (Vietnam Timeline)

1956 - Egypt: A maritime  
battalion evacuated American nationals  
and others from Alexandria during the  
Suez crisis.

1958 - Lebanon: Lebanon crisis in  
1958, the Marines landed in Lebanon at  
the invitation of President Camille  
Chamoun to help protect themselves  
against threats of sustained external  
insurgency. The President's action was  
supported by a congressional resolution  
passed in 1957 authorizing such actions

in this part of the world. 1959-60 - The Second Caribbean MarineLand Task Force was deployed to protect U.S. nationals after the Cuban Revolution.

1959-75 - Vietnam War: U.S. military advisers had been in South Vietnam for a decade, and their numbers had increased as the Saigon government's military position weakened. After buying what he wrongly called were attacks against

American Destroyers, in what came to be known as the Gulf of Tonkin incident, President Johnson asked in August 1964 for a resolution expressing the United States' determination to

support 'freedom and protect peace in Southeast Asia.' Congress responded with the Gulf of Tonkin resolution, giving President Johnson authorization, without an official declaration of war by Congress, for the use of conventional military force in Southeast Asia. Following this resolution, and following a communist attack on an American facility in central Vietnam, the United States intensified its participation in the war at a peak of 543,000 military personnel in April 1969.

1960-1969

Cuba: The Bay of Pigs Invasion, known Hispanic America under the name Of Baha'adeCochinos (or Invasion de Playa Giron or Batalla de Giron) was an unsuccessful military invasion of Cuba by the CIA-sponsored paramilitary group Brigade 2506 in onApril17, 1961.

Thailand: The third marine expeditionary unit landed on 17 May 1962 to support Thailand under threat of external communist pressure; By 30 July, the 5,000 marines had been withdrawn.

1962 Cuba: Cuban Missile Crisis, On October 22, President Kennedy instituted a 'quarantine' on the shipment

of offensive missiles to Cuba from the Soviet Union. He also warned the Soviet Union that the launch of any missile from Cuba against nations in the Western Hemisphere would provoke the United States.

Nuclear retaliation against the Soviet Union. A negotiated settlement was reached within a few days.

1962-75 - Laos: From October 1962 to 1975, the United States played an important role in the military support of anti-communist forces in Laos.

Congo (Zaire:) The United States has sent four transport planes to provide airlift for Congolese troops during a

rebellion and to transport Belgian paratroopers to rescue foreigners.

Invasion of the Dominican Republic: Operation Power Pack, the United States intervened to protect lives and property during a Dominican revolt and sent 20,000 American troops amid growing fears that revolutionary forces were increasingly under Communist control. A popular rebellion broke out, promising to resettle Juan Bosch as head of the country. The revolution was crushed when the U.S. Marines landed to support the military regime by force. The CIA runs everything behind the scenes.

1967 - Israel: The INCIDENT of the USS Liberty, in which a US Navy technical research vessel was attacked on 8 June 1967 by the Israeli armed forces, killing 34 people and injuring more than 170 American crew members.

Congo (Zaire:) The United States has sent three military transport planes with crews to provide logistical support to the central government of Congo during a revolt.

Laos and Cambodia: The United States begins a covert bombing campaign against targets along the Ho chi Minh trail in the sovereign nations of Cambodia



and Laos. The bombing lasts at least two years.

(See Operation Commando Hunt)

1970-1979

1970 - Cambodian campaign: U.S. troops were ordered to enter Cambodia to clean up communist shrines from which Viet Cong and North Vietnamese attacked U.S. and South Vietnamese forces in Vietnam. The aim of the attack, which lasted from April 30 to June 30, was to ensure the safe withdrawal of U.S. forces.

South Vietnam and to assist the Vietnamization program.

North Vietnam: Christmas bombing Operation Linebacker II (not mentioned in RL30172, but an operation leading to peace negotiations.) The operation took place from December 18 to December 29, 1972. It was a bombing of the cities of Hanoi and Haiphong by B-52 bombers.

Operation Nickel Grass, a strategic U.S.-led airlift operation to deliver arms and supplies to Israel during the Yom Kippur War.

Evacuation of Cyprus: U.S. naval forces evacuated U.S. civilians during the Turkish invasion of Cyprus.

## Evacuation of Vietnam:

Operation Frequent Wind, On April 3, 1975, President Ford reported that U.S. Navy ships, helicopters, and Marines had been sent to assist in the evacuation of refugees and U.S. nationals from Vietnam.

1975 - Evacuation from Cambodia: Operation Eagle Pull, On April 12, 1975, President Ford indicated that he had ordered the U.S. military to proceed with the planned evacuation of U.S. citizens from Cambodia.

1975 - South Vietnam: On April 30, 1975, President Ford reported that a force of 70 evacuation helicopters and

865 Marines had evacuated about 1,400 U.S. citizens and 5,500 third-country and South Vietnamese nationals from the landing.

in and around the U.S. Embassy, Saigon and Tan Nhut airport.

Cambodia: Incident Mayaguez, on 15 May 1975, President Ford indicated that he had ordered the military forces to retake the SS Mayaguez, a merchant ship that was seized by Cambodian naval patrol boats in international waters and forced to travel to a nearby island.

Lebanon: On 22 and 23 July 1976, helicopters from five US Navy ships evacuated about 250 Americans and

Europeans from Lebanon during fighting between Lebanese factions after a ground convoy evacuation was blocked by hostilities.

1976 - Korea: Additional forces were sent to Korea after two U.S. soldiers were killed by North Korean soldiers in the demilitarized zone between North and South Korea while cutting down a tree.

1978 - Zaïre(Congo:) From 19 May to 1 June, the United States used military transport aircraft to provide logistical support to The Belgian and French rescue operations in Zaire.

1980-1989

1980 - Iran: Operation Eagle

Claw, on April 26, 1980, President Carter reported the use of six United States.

Transport planes and eight helicopters in an unsuccessful attempt to rescue American hostages in Iran.

U.S. Army and Air Force units arrived in Sinai in September as part of 'Operation Bright Star.' They are there to train with the Egyptian armed forces as part of the Camp David peace accords signed in 1979. Elements of the 101st Airborne

The Division (1st Battalion, 502nd Infantry) and Military Airlift Command

(MAC) units are in service for four months and are the first U.S. military forces in the region since World War II.

El Salvador: After a guerrilla offensive against the Salvadoran government, other U.S. military advisors were sent to El Salvador, bringing the total to about 55, to help train government forces in counterinsurgency.

Libya: First incident in the Gulf of Sidra, on August 19, 1981, U.S. aircraft based on the carrier USS Nimitz shot down two Libyan planes over the Gulf of Sidra after one of the Libyan planes fired a heat-hunting missile. The United States has periodically conducted freedom of

navigation exercises in the Gulf of Sidra, claimed by Libya as territorial waters but considered international waters by the United States.

Sinai: On March 19, 1982, President Reagan reported the deployment of military personnel and equipment to participate in the Multinational Force and observers in Sinai. Participation had been authorized by the Multinational Forces and Observers Resolution, Public Law 97-132.

Lebanon: Multinational force in Lebanon, on August 21, 1982, President Reagan reported the dispatch of 800 Marines to serve in the multinational



force to assist in the withdrawal of members of the Palestine Liberation force from Beirut. The Marines left on September 20, 1982.

1982-83 - Lebanon: September 29, 1982,

President Reagan reported the deployment of 1,200 marines to serve in a temporary multinational force to facilitate the restoration of Lebanese government sovereignty. On September 29, 1983, Congress passed the Resolution of the Multinational Force in Lebanon (P.L. 98-119) authorizing the continuation of participation for eighteen months.

Egypt: After a Libyan plane bombed a city in Sudan on March 18, 1983, and Sudan and Egypt appealed for help, the United States sent an AWACS electronic surveillance aircraft to Egypt.

1983 - Grenada: Operation Emergency Fury, citing the increased threat of Soviet and Cuban influence and noting the development of an international airport following a coup and alignment with the Soviet Union and Cuba, the United States invaded the island nation with grenades.

1983-89 Honduras: In July 1983, the United States began a series of exercises in Honduras that some believe

could lead to conflicts with Nicaragua. On March 25, 1986, unarmed U.S. military helicopters and crew carried Honduran troops to the Nicaraguan border to repel Nicaraguan troops.

Chad: On 8 August 1983, President Reagan reported the deployment of two AWACS electronic surveillance aircraft and eight F-15 fighter jets and ground logistics support forces to assist Chad against Libyan and rebel forces.

- Persian Gulf: On June 5, 1984, Saudi fighter jets, aided by the intelligence of a U.S. AWACS electronic surveillance aircraft powered by a U.S.

tanker KC-10, shot down two Iranian fighter jets over an area of the Persian Gulf declared a protected area for shipping.

Italy: On October 10, 1985, U.S. Navy pilots intercepted an Egyptian airliner and forced it to land in Sicily. The airliner was carrying hijackers from the Italian cruise ship Achille Lauro, which killed a U.S. citizen during the hijacking.

Libya: Action in the Gulf of Sidra (1986, On March 26, 1986, President Reagan reported that on March 24 and 25, U.S. forces, while engaged in freedom of navigation exercises around the Gulf of Sidra, had been attacked by Libyan

missiles and that the United States had retaliated with missiles.

1986 - Libya: Operation El Dorado Canyon, on April 16, 1986, President Reagan reported that U.S. air and naval forces had carried out bombing raids on terrorist and military installations

Libyan capital of Tripoli, claiming that the Libyan leader Colonel Muammar Gaddafi was responsible for a bomb attack on a German nightclub that killed two American soldiers.

Bolivia: U.S. military personnel and aircraft assisted Bolivia in anti-drug operations.

- Persian Gulf: The USS Stark was struck on May 17 by two, except for airship missiles fired from a Dassault Mirage F1 of the Iraqi Air Force during the Iran-Iraq war, killing 37 US Navy sailors.

1987 - Persian Gulf: Operation Agile Archer. Attacks on two Iranian oil rigs in the Persian Gulf by U.S. Navy forces on October 19.

The attack was a response to Iran's October 16, 1987 attack on the MV Sea Isle City, a Kuwaiti tanker anchored off Kuwait, with a Silkworm missile.

1987-88 - Persian Gulf: Operation Earnest Will. After the Iran-Iraq War (oil

war phase) which resulted in several military incidents in the Persian Gulf, the United States intensified the joint operations of U.S. military forces in the Persian Gulf and adopted a policy of reframing and escorting Kuwaiti tankers across the Persian Gulf to protect them from Iraqi and Iranian attacks. President Reagan said U.S. ships were fired at mines or hit or took other military action 21 September (Iran Ajr),) 8 October and October July 19, 1987, and April 18 (Operation Religious Mante), July 3 and July 14, 1988. The United States gradually reduced its forces after a ceasefire between Iran and Iraq on

August 20, 1988. It was the largest naval convoy operation since World War II.

#### 1987-88 - Persian Gulf:

Operation Prime Chance was an operation of the U.S. Special Operations Command to protect U.S.-flagged tankers from Iranian attacks during the Iran-Iraq war. The operation took place at about the same time as Operation Earnest Will.

#### 1988 - Persian Gulf: Operation

Praying Mantis is the 18 April 1988 action by U.S. naval forces in retaliation for The Iranian Mining of the Persian Gulf and subsequent damage to an American warship.



## 1988 - Honduras: Operation

Golden Pheasant is an emergency deployment of U.S. troops to Honduras in 1988, following threatening actions by Nicaraguan (then socialist) forces in 1988 - USS Vincennes shot down Iran Air Flight 655.

Panama: In mid-March and April 1988, during a period of instability in Panama and as the United States increased pressure on Panama's head of state, General Manuel Noriega, to resign, the United States sent 1,000 troops to Panama to 'further protect the canal, life, property and interests of the United States in the region.' The completed

forces 10,000 U.S. military personnel already in the Panama Canal area.

Libya: Second incident in the Gulf of Sidra. On January 4, 1989, two U.S. Navy F-14s based on the USS John F. Kennedy shot down two Libyan jet fighters over the Mediterranean Sea about 70 miles north of Libya. U.S. pilots said The Libyan planes had shown hostile intentions.

1989 - Panama: On May 11, 1989, in response to General Noriega ignoring the results of the Panamanian election, President Bush ordered a force the size of a brigade of about 1,900 soldiers to

increase the approximately 1,000 U.S. forces already in the region.

1989 - Colombia, Bolivia, and Peru: Andean War on Drugs Initiative, On September 15, 1989, President Bush announced that military and police aid would be sent to help the Andean countries of Colombia, Bolivia, and Peru combat illicit drug producers and traffickers. As of mid-September, there were 50 to 100 U.S. military advisers in Colombia in the transportation and training of military equipment, as well as seven special forces teams of 2 to 12 personnel to train troops in the three countries.

1989 - Philippines: Operation Classic Resolve, On December 2, 1989, President Bush reported that on December 1, Air Force fighters at Clark Air Force Base in Luzon had helped the Aquino government repel an attempted coup. In addition, 100 marines were sent from the U.S. naval base to protect the U.S. Embassy in Manila.

1989-90 - Panama: invasion by the United States Panama and Operation Just Cause, On December 21, 1989, President Bush indicated that he had ordered U.S. military forces in Panama to protect the lives of U.S. citizens and bring General Noriega to justice. By 13

February 1990, all invading forces had been withdrawn. About 200 Panamanian civilians were reportedly killed. Lla The Panamanian head of state, General Manuel

Noriega was captured and brought to the United States from 1990 to 1999.

1990 - Liberia: On 6 August 1990, President Bush reported that a reinforced rifle company had been sent to provide additional security at the U.S. Embassy in Monrovia, and that helicopter crews had evacuated U.S. citizens from Liberia.

Saudi Arabia: On 9 August 1990, President Bush said he launched Operation Desert Shield by ordering the advance deployment of substantial elements of the U.S. armed forces to the Persian Gulf region to help defend Saudi Arabia after Iraq invades Kuwait on August 2. On 16 November 1990, he reported the continued build-up of forces to ensure an adequate military offensive option. American hostages detained in Iran. The transit point for the troops was mainly the Bagram airfield.

Iraq and Kuwait: Gulf War, January 16, 1991, in response to Iraq's refusal to leave Kuwait, U.S. and coalition

aircraft attacked Iraqi forces and military targets in Iraq and Kuwait in collaboration with a coalition of allies and United Nations Security Council resolutions. On 24 February 1991, United Nations-led united Nations (UNITED) forces launched a ground offensive that eventually drove Iraqi forces out of Kuwait in less than 100 hours. Combat operations ended on February 28, 1991, when President Bush declared a ceasefire.

#### 1991-96 - Iraq: Operation

Providing Comfort, delivery of humanitarian relief and military protection to Kurds fleeing their homes in

northern Iraq during the 1991 uprising by a small Allied ground force based in Turkey that began in April 1991.

1991 - Iraq: On May 17, 1991, President Bush declared that the Iraqi repression of the Kurdish people had necessitated the limited introduction of U.S. forces into northern Iraq for emergency relief.

Zaire: From 25 to 27 September 1991, after widespread looting and riots broke out in Kinshasa, the C-141s of the air force transported 100 Belgian soldiers and equipment to Kinshasa. U.S. planes were also carrying 300 French troops to



the Central African Republic and carrying evacuated U.S. citizens.

Sierra Leone: Operation Silver Anvil, Following the April 29 coup that toppled

President Joseph Saidu Momoh, United States European Command's Joint Special Operations Task Force (USEUCOM) evacuated 438 people (including 42 third-country nationals) on 3 May. Two C-141s from the Air Mobility Command (AMC) transported 136 people from Freetown, Sierra Leone, to Rhein-Main Air Base in Germany and nine C-130 sorties carried another 302 people to Dakar, Senegal.

1992-96 - Bosnia and

Herzegovina: Operation Provide Promise was a humanitarian relief operation in Bosnia and Herzegovina The Yugoslav wars, from 2 July 1992 to 9 January 1996, made it the longest humanitarian airlift in history.

1992 - Kuwait: On August 3, 1992, the United States States began a series of military exercises in Kuwait, following Iraq's refusal to recognize a new border established by the United Nations and the refusal to cooperate with UN inspection teams. 1992-2003 - Iraq: Iraqi no-fly zones, The United States, the United Kingdom, and its Gulf War allies

have declared and implemented 'no-fly zones' over most of Iraq's sovereign airspace, banning Iraqi flights in areas of southern Iraq and northern Iraq, conducting aerial reconnaissance and several specific attacks on Iraqi air defense systems under the UN mandate. Often, Iraqi forces continued throughout a decade by firing on U.S. and British aircraft patrolling no-fly zones. (See also Operation

Northern Watch, Opération  
Southern Watch)

1992-95 - Somalia: Operation  
Restoring Hope, Somali Civil War: On 10  
December 1992, President Bush indicated

that he had deployed US armed forces to Somalia in response to a humanitarian crisis and a UN Security Council resolution in support of UNITAF. The operation ended on May 4, 1993. U.S. forces continued to participate in the United Nations operation in Somalia (UNOSOM II.) (See also Battle of Mogadishu)

1993-95 - Bosnia: Operation Deny Flight, April 12, 1993, in response to the adoption by the United Nations Security Council of Resolution 816, the United States and NATO applied the no-fly zone over Bosnian airspace, banned all unauthorized flights, and authorized to

'take all necessary measures to ensure compliance with no-fly zone restrictions.'

Macedonia: On 9 July 1993, President Clinton reported the deployment of 350 US troops to the Republic of Macedonia to participate in the UN Protection Force to help maintain stability in the former Yugoslavia region.

1994 - Bosnia: Incident of Banja Luka, NATO gets involved in the first combat situation when F-16 aircraft of the US-NATO Air Force shot down four of the six single-seat J-21 Jastreb light attack aircraft of the Bosnian Serbs for violation of the UN-mandated no-fly zone.

## 1994-95 - Haiti: Operation

Defending Democracy, The American ships had begun the embargo against Haiti. To 20,000 U.S. troops were then deployed to Haiti to restore democratically elected President of Haiti Jean-Bertrand Aristide of a military regime that came to power in 1991 after a major coup.

Macedonia: On 19 April 1994, President Clinton said the U.S. contingent in Macedonia had been increased by a 200-strong company.

Bosnia: Operation Deliberate Force, On 30 August 1995, US and NATO aircraft launched a major bombing

campaign by the Bosnian Serb Army in response to a Bosnian Serb mortar attack on a

Sarajevo market killed 37 people on August 28, 1995. This operation lasted until 20 September 1995. The air campaign and a combined allied ground force of the Muslim and Croatian army against Serb positions led to a Dayton agreement in December 1995 with the signing of warring factions. As part of Operation Joint Endeavor, the United States and NATO implementation force (IFOR) peacekeepers in Bosnia to comply with the Dayton Agreement.

## Liberia: Operation Assured

Response, On 11 April 1996, President Clinton reported that on 9 April 1996, due to the 'deteriorating security situation and the resulting threat to U.S. citizens in Liberia, he ordered U.S. military forces to evacuate 'private U.S. citizens and certain third-country nationals who had fled to the United States.'

The embassy compound...

1996 - Central African Republic, Operation Rapid Response: On 23 May 1996, President Clinton reported the deployment of U.S. military personnel to Bangui, Central African Republic, to evacuate 'private U.S. citizens and certain



U.S. government employees and to provide 'enhanced security to the U.S.

U.S. Embassy in Bangui. In response to neighboring Liberia, elements of the Joint Task Force Marine Corps responded to neighboring Liberia, secured the embassy, and evacuated 448 people, including between 190 and 208 Americans. The last Marines left Bangui on June 22.

1996 - Kuwait: Operation Desert Strike, US airstrikes in the north to protect the Kurdish population from attacks by the Iraqi army.

Bosnia: Operation Joint Guard,  
On 21 December 1996, the United States

and NATO created FOR peacekeepers to replace IFOR in the application of peace under the Dayton Agreement.

Albania: Operation Silver Wake,  
On March 13, 1997, U.S. military forces were used to evacuate some U.S. government employees and private U.S. citizens from Tirana, Albania.

1997 - Congo and Gabon: On 27 March 1997, President Clinton reported on 25 March 1997 that a U.S. military rescue evacuation force had been deployed to Congo and Gabon to provide enhanced security and to be available for any necessary evacuation operations.

1997 - Sierra Leone: May 29 and May 30, 1997, U.S. military personnel have been deployed to Freetown, Sierra Leone, to prepare and begin the evacuation of some U.S. government employees and private U.S. citizens.

Cambodia: On July 11, 1997, to ensure the safety of U.S. citizens in Cambodia during a period of internal conflict, a task force of approximately 550 U.S. military personnel was deployed to Utapao Air Base in Thailand for possible evacuations.

Iraq: Operation Desert Fox, U.S. and British forces are conducting a major

four-day bombing campaign on December 16, 1998, against Iraqi targets.

1998 - Guinea-Bissau: Operation Shepherd Venture, on June 10, 1998, in response to an army mutiny in Guinea-Bissau endangering the U.S. Embassy, President Clinton deployed a U.S. military relief evacuation force to

Dakar, Senegal, to evacuate from the city of Bissau.

1998-99 - Kenya and Tanzania: U.S. military personnel were deployed to Nairobi, Kenya, to coordinate medical and disaster assistance related to the bombing of U.S. embassies in Kenya and Tanzania.

1998 - Afghanistan and Sudan:

Operation Infinite Reach, On August 20, President Clinton ordered a cruise missile attack on two suspected terrorist training camps in Afghanistan and a suspected chemical plant in Sudan.

Liberia: On September 27, 1998, America deployed a response and evacuation force of 30 U.S. military personnel to increase the security force at the U.S. Embassy in Monrovia.

1999-2001 - East Timor: Limited number of U.S. military forces deployed with the United Nations-mandated International Force for East Timor are restoring peace in East Timor.

- Serbia: Operation Allied Force:

US and NATO aircraft began a major bombardment of Serb and Serb positions in Kosovo on 24 March 1999, during the Kosovo War, due to Serbian President Slobodan's refusal to end the crackdown on ethnic Albanians in Kosovo. This operation ended on 10 June 1999, when Milosevic agreed to withdraw his troops from Kosovo. In response to the situation in Kosovo, NATO sent KFOR peacekeepers to ensure peace under UN Security Council Resolution 1244.

From 2000-2009

2000 - Sierra Leone: On May 12, 2000, a U.S. Navy patrol boat was

deployed to Sierra Leone to support the country's evacuation operations if necessary.

2000 - Nigeria: Special forces troops are sent to Nigeria to conduct a training mission in the county.

2000 - Yemen: On October 12, 2000, after the attack on the USS Cole in the port of Aden, Yemen, military personnel were deployed to Aden.

East Timor: On 25 February 2000, a small number of US military personnel were deployed to support the East Timor Administration (UNTAET.)

On April 1, 2001, a mid-air collision between a U.S. Navy EP-3E ARIES II signal surveillance aircraft and a People's Liberation Army (PLAN) J-8II interceptor aircraft resulted in an international dispute between the United States and the United States

The Republic of China called the Hainan Island incident.

2001 presents -Afghanistan War:  
The War on Terror begins with Operation Enduring Freedom.

On October 7, 2001, the U.S. The Armed Forces invaded Afghanistan in response to the September 11 attacks and to begin the combat action in Afghanistan



against Al Qaeda terrorists and their Taliban supporters.

Yemen: On November 3, 2002, an American predator of the MQ-1 fired a Hellfire missile at a car in Yemen killing Al-Qaeda leader Salim Sinan al-Harethi, an al-Qaeda leader believed to be responsible for the attack on the USS Cole.

2002 - Philippines: OEF-Philippines, In January, U.S. 'combat support forces' were deployed Filipino women to train with, help, and advise the

Philippine armed forces in improving their 'counter-terrorism capabilities.'

On 25 September 2002, in response to a rebellion in Côte d'Ivoire, US military personnel traveled to Côte d'Ivoire to assist in the evacuation of US citizens from Bouaké.

2003-2011 - Iraq War: Operation Iraqi Freedom, March 20, 2003, The United States is leading a coalition that includes the United Kingdom, Australia, and Poland to invade Iraq, with the stated goal of 'disarming Iraq in the pursuit of peace, stability and security, both in the Gulf region and in the United States.'

Liberia: Second Liberian Civil War, On June 9, 2003, President Bush reported that on June 8, he had sent

approximately 35 U.S. Marines to Monrovia, Liberia, to help secure the U.S. Embassy in Nouakchott, Mauritania, and to assist in any necessary evacuations from Liberia or Mauritania.

Georgia and Djibouti: 'US combat and support forces' have been deployed to Georgia and Djibouti to 'counter-terrorism capabilities.'

Haiti: 2004 Haitian coup occurs, The United States first sent 55 military-equipped combat to increase security forces from the U.S. Embassy there and protect U.S. citizens and property from light. Later, an additional 200 U.S. military personnel were sent to prepare

the way for a United Nations interim multinational force, MINUSTAH.

2004 - War on Terror: U.S. counterterrorism activities were underway in Georgia, Djibouti, Kenya, Ethiopia, Yemen, and Eritrea.

2004 present: the U.S. deploys drone strikes to help war in northwestern Pakistan

2005-06 - Pakistan: President Bush deploys troops from the U.S. Army Air Defense Brigades to provide humanitarian assistance to remote villages in Pakistan's Kashmir mountain ranges hit by a powerful earthquake.

Lebanon: Part of the 24th Marine Expeditionary Unit begins the evacuation of U.S. citizens ready to leave the country in the face of a likely Israeli ground invasion and continued fighting between Hezbollah and the Israeli army.

- The meeting in Mogadishu on November 4, 2007, Somali Pirate boarded and attacked a North Korean merchant ship. U.S. Navy ships and a helicopter patrolling at the time responded to the attack. Once the ship was freed from the pirates, U.S. forces were permitted to board and assist the injured crew and manipulate the surviving pirates.

Somalia: Battle of Ras Kamboni,  
On January 8, 2007, as the conflict  
between the

The Union of Islamic Courts and  
the Transitional Federal Government  
continue, an armed vessel AC-130 is  
conducting an airstrike on a suspected al-  
Qaeda operative, along with other  
Islamist fighters, on Badmadow Island,  
near Ras Kamboni in southern Somalia.

South Ossetia, Georgia: Helped  
Georgia obtain humanitarian aid, helped  
transport Georgian forces from Iraq  
during the conflict. In the past, the United  
States has provided training and weapons  
to Georgia.

2010-17

2010- al-Qaeda insurgency in Yemen: The United States has launched a series of drone strikes against suspected al-Qaeda and al-Shabaab positions in Yemen.

2010-11 - Operation New Dawn, February 17, 2010, U.S. Secretary of Defense Robert Gates announced that as of September 1, 2010, the name 'Operation Iraqi Freedom' will be replaced by 'Operation New Dawn.' This coincided with the reduction of American troops to 50,000 men.

2011 - 2011 military intervention in Libya: Operation Dawn Dawn, United

States and coalition enforcing UN Security Council Resolution 1973 with bombing by Libyan forces.

2011 - Osama bin Laden is killed by U.S. military forces in Pakistan as part of Operation Neptune Spear.

Drone strikes on al-Shabab militants begin in Somalia. It is the 6th nation in which such strikes have been carried out, including Afghanistan, Pakistan, Iraq, Yemen, and Libya.

2011 present - Uganda: U.S. combat troops sent as advisors to Uganda.



Jordan: 150 U.S. troops deployed to Jordan to help contain the Syrian civil war within Syria's borders.

2012 - Turkey: 400 soldiers and two Patriot missile batteries sent to Turkey to prevent any missile launches from Syria.

Chad: 50 U.S. troops have deployed to the African country of Chad to help evacuate U.S. citizens and embassy staff from Bangui, the capital of the neighboring Central African Republic, in the face of rebel advances toward the city.

Mali: U.S. forces assisted U.S. forces in French operation Serval with refueling and airlift aircraft.

2013 - Somalia: US Air Force aircraft supported the French attempt to rescue hostages from Bullo Marer. However, they did not use weapons.

2013 - Korean crisis of 2013

2013 - Navy SEALs carried out a raid in Somalia and may have killed a senior Al-Shabaab official, while another raid took place in Tripoli, Libya, where special operations forces captured

Abu Anas al Libi (also known as Anas al-Libi.)

2014 present - Uganda: V-22 Ospreys, MC-130s, KC-135s, and other U.S. soldiers are sent to Uganda to continue to help African forces search for Joseph Kony.

2014-present - U.S. intervention in Iraq: Hundreds of U.S. soldiers deployed to protect

And advise Iraqi and Kurdish fighters. In August, the U.S. The Air Force performed a humanitarian airlift and the United States.

The navy has launched a series of airstrikes against forces aligned by the Islamic State throughout northern Iraq.

## 2014 - U.S. Rescue Mission in

Syria: The United States attempted to rescue James Foley and other hostages held by ISIL. Airstrikes were carried out at the ISIL military base known as the 'Osama bin Laden camp.' Meanwhile, during the bombings, Delta teams parachuted near a high-value ISIL prison. Main roads were blocked to prevent any target from escaping. When no hostages were found, American troops began house-to-house searches. At that time, ISIL militants began arriving in the area. Heavy fighting took place until the Americans decided to abandon the mission because the hostages were nowhere in the area. Although the

mission failed, at least five ISIL militants were killed, but an American troop was wounded. According to reports, Jordan played a role in the operation, and that a Jordanian soldier was also wounded. This has not been confirmed.

2014 -U.S.-led intervention in Syria: U.S. aircraft bomb Islamic State positions in Syria. Airstrikes on al-Qaeda, al-Nusra Front, and Khorasan positions are also being carried out.

2014- Intervention against the Islamic State of Iraq and the Levant: Syrian local forces and US-led coalition forces launch a series of airstrikes against

ISIL and al-Nusra Front positions in Iraq and Syria.

- Hostage rescue operations in Yemen in 2014 against al-Qaeda: On November 25, US SEAL and Yemeni special forces launched an operation in Yemen to try to rescue eight hostages held by al-Qaeda.

Although the operation was successful, no American hostages were secured. In the first attempt, six Yemenis, a Saudi, and an Ethiopian were rescued. On December 4, 2014, al-Qaeda in the Arabian Peninsula (AQAP) threatened to execute Somers if the United States failed to reach unspecified commands. AQAP

also said they would be executed if the United States attempted another rescue operation. On 6 December, a second operation was launched. 40 U.S. SEALs and 30

Yemeni troops have been deployed to the compound. A 10-minute fire battle took place before U.S. troops could enter where the remaining hostages (Somers and Korkie) were being held. They were alive but mortally wounded. The surgery was done in the air during the flight away from the site. Korkie died in flight, and Somers died once landed on USS Makin Island. No U.S. troops were

killed/injured, but one Yemeni soldier was wounded.

- April 30, 2015, U.S. sends ships to the Strait of Hormuz to protect ships after the Iranian seizure of a commercial ship: The U.S. Navy deploys warships to protect U.S. commercial ships crossing the Strait of Hormuz from Iranian interference. Concerns were also raised that Iranian ships were lagging behind a U.S. container ship. Iran also fired shots over the bow and seized a Marshall Islands-registered vessel as part of a long-running dispute between the two nations.

A gas chamber is a device to kill humans or animals with gas, consisting of



a sealed chamber in which a toxic or asphyxia gas is introduced. The most commonly used toxic agent is hydrogen cyanide; carbon dioxide and carbon monoxide were also used. Gas chambers have been used as a method of execution for convicted prisoners in the United States since the 1920s and continue to be a method of lawful execution in three states. During the Holocaust, large-scale gas chambers designed to kill en masse were used by Nazi Germany as part of their genocide programmed, as well as by the independent state of Croatia at the Jasenovac concentration camp. The use of gas chambers in North Korea has also been reported.

George S. Patton

Senior officer

George Smith Patton, Jr. was a senior officer in the U.S. Army, who commanded the United States.

Seventh Army in the Mediterranean and European theaters of World War II, but is best known for its leadership of the U.S. Wikipedia.

Born: November 11, 1885, San Gabriel, CA Died: 21 December 1945, Heidelberg, Germany

Enterré: Luxembourg American Cemetery and Memorial, Hamm, Luxembourg, Luxembourg

Infants: George Patton IV,  
Beatrice Smith, Ruth Against Battles and  
Wars: Mexican Revolution, World War II.

The Second World War included  
all aircraft used by countries that had  
been at war during World War II since the  
period between their accession to the  
conflict and the end of the conflict for  
them. Aircraft developed but not  
operationally used during the war are in  
the prototypes section at the end.  
Prototype aircraft entered into service  
under a different design number are  
ignored in Favour of the service version.  
The date the aircraft entered service or  
first flew if the service date is not known

or if it has not entered service follows the name, followed by the country of origin and major users in wartime. Aircraft used in multiple roles are generally listed only in their primary roles unless specialized versions have been built for other roles.

Aircraft used by neutral countries such as Spain, Switzerland, and Sweden or countries that have not had significant combat such as most in South America (except for Brazil) are not included.

The Auschwitz concentration camp was a network of German Nazi concentration camps and extermination camps built and operated by the

Third Reich in the Polish areas annexed by Nazi Germany during World War II.

The Holocaust (from the Greek ὁλοκαύωτο holocausts: helos, 'whole' and kausts, 'burnt,') also known as the Shoah, was a genocide in which about six million Jews were killed by the Nazi regime of Adolf Hitler and his collaborators. Some historians use a Holocaust definition that includes the five million additional non-Jewish victims of the Nazi massacres, bringing the total to about eleven million.

Murders took place throughout Nazi Germany and the territories occupied by Germany.

From 1941 to 1945, Jews were systematically murdered in a genocide, one of the largest in history, and are part of a wider set of acts of oppression and assassination of various ethnic and political groups in Europe by the Nazi regime. All arms of the German bureaucracy were involved in the planning and realization of the genocide, transforming the Third Reich into a 'genocidal state.' Other victims of Nazi crimes included Roma, ethnic Poles and other Slavs, Soviet prisoners of war, communists, homosexuals, Jehovah's Witnesses, and the mentally and physically disabled. In total, about 11 million people were killed, including

about one million Jewish children. Of the nine million Jews who had resided in Europe before the Holocaust, about two-thirds were killed. A network of about 42,500 facilities in Germany and the German-occupied territories was used to focus victims on slave labor, mass murder, and other human rights violations. It is estimated that more than 200,000 people are responsible for the Holocaust.

Homelife most when on their lives as if war was not even going on- things were limited, but life wasn't all bad for us working men and housewives.

Persecution and genocide were perpetrated in stages, culminating in what has been called the 'final solution to the Jewish question (die Endl-sung der Juden Frage,) the agenda for exterminating Jews in Europe. Initially, the German government passed laws to exclude Jews from civil society, first the Nuremberg Laws of 1935. A network of concentration camps was established in 1933 and ghettos were established after the outbreak of World War II in 1939. In 1941, as Germany conquered new territories in Eastern Europe, specialized paramilitary units called Einsatzgruppen were used to murder about two million Jews and 'partisans,' often in mass



shootings. By the end of 1942, victims were regularly transported by freight trains to specially constructed extermination camps where, although they survived the journey, most were systematically killed in gas chambers. The campaign of murder continued until the end of the Second World War in Europe in April-May 1945.

Overall, Jewish armed resistance was limited. The most notable exception was the Warsaw Ghetto Uprising of 1943 when thousands of poorly-armed Jewish fighters kept the Waffen-SS at bay for four weeks. An estimated 20,000 to 30,000 Jewish partisans actively fought

against the Nazis and their collaborators in Eastern Europe. French Jews were also very active in the French Resistance, which led a guerrilla campaign against the Nazi and Vichy French authorities. In total, more than a hundred armed Jewish uprisings took place.

The war on terror, also known as the Global War on Terrorism, refers to the international military campaign that began after the September 11 attacks on the United States. The fight is still going on and the question is why ...? 2017  
Bladimir Putin - and the Russian War - is being discussed by Trump, but not fully declared from 0719-2017.

Part:

Black Grandpa- 'Such a good girl when I make her one by force. Look how wet you are. He takes his finger and runs to my soft slit.

Neveah- he lifted his finger to me and I opened my mouth immediately. He's getting his finger and I'm closing my mouth, sucking him. My tongue hovers around and I moan in my taste. I watch his jaw stick to the feeling that he's coming out and coming back to it, looking at him, watching his next move. Slowly lick with the full face of his tongue up between my folds, and find my clit and suck on it. My hand immediately finds his hair as I tangle my fingers in it, my eyes

pressed to close as my back braces off the bed. I moan as he complains against her, sending vibrations all over my body.

Then suddenly, his tongue arrows inside me. He fucked my pussy with his tongue as my hands grabbed the bedsheets. 'Fuck!' I grind my hips at the pace he fucks my pussy. My foot rests on his back between the blades of his shoulder. I complain about the sudden loss of his tongue from inside me but soon it is replaced by two fingers, his tongue returns to my slightly flickering clitoris. I moan as loudly as my hands reach my breasts, knead them as he pumps his fingers in and out of my pussy. At home

and abroad. At home and abroad. His tongue works my clit expertly up. My toes start to curl and I can feel that fashionable feeling building in the hole of my stomach.

'Fuck me as a child.' Hand back to his hair and I towed it lightly, his fingers working faster and faster. At home and abroad. At home and abroad. 'Oh my God, I'm going to daddy!' I squeaked out loud. 'Don't stop, don't stop fucking.' I'm complaining as my leg starts to vibrate.

Suddenly, he curls his fingers inside me, hitting that spot that drives me completely insane at the same time he sucks on my clitoris.

My body explodes in orgasm, screaming by his name as I lift my back out of bed, my body trembling and convulsing under his spell. My legs start to try to close, and my pussy sensitivity is almost unbearable as he still attacks her beautifully, and his hands push my legs away, fingers digging in my thighs.

'Baby.' Ah shit! I squeaked as my back lifted off the bed again, my hands slapping down against the bed, sweeping the bedsheets as my joints turned white. His fingers pull out of my flowing pussy and I moan for him. His tongue licks my sensitive vagina, almost calming it down.

My body is convulsing as it clicks on the clitoris.

I'm whispering. He now completely withdraws from me, not before slapping her brazenly. make my back arch again. I watch as he licks his lips with a broad smile playing on them. I'm offended, a little smile also plays on mine. Exhausted.

Before I turned around to face this serious issue, I felt a stupid smile on my face. I rode this cute girl with all my bodywork, a physical voice that didn't drown, except when she shook her body by attacking her, we heard screams from our mouths.

Her breasts were trembling, and her stomach fluctuated with my movements, which made me unable to move. Her right hand stretched between us and began to wave her. As she was breathing erratically, she began to breathe, and the scream faded. Somehow, I felt that she was getting hotter and hotter and pressed me so much that I thought it would drive me.

Then I screamed so loud that I knew I could hear the sound of the whole building, and then I felt something flowing around her, and then I realized that I was as deep as she was, grabbing her rocking body and beating her.



I open my heavy eyes. My fingers are soaked, sighing and laughing at. He didn't even touch me.

I'm so nervous that I can barely think straight. All the rest of my friends have already gone further, at 13 I'm sure I'm the only virgin left in my school.

'Focus on your homework' was the order of every adult in my life I sneaked down starting from the second grade, riding full to a prestigious college that didn't allow for a lot of distractions. This means that I was on my way to being superior, I didn't have much in the way of social life. Some friends from study groups, people I've been talking to in my extracurricular

activities, but I didn't think there was anything further for me.

You're a hot little girl. My girly hole hardened and I had to hide it from her. She is very sexy and I don't know why she is wearing murder gear. She didn't want to impress me, she never showed great interest in me, so why did she do this? Things may have changed, but have they changed?

The next morning, I drove to the train station for the first time without walking as I did for the last year or more, and kept going over the day's events. As a brother who protects me, I was thinking about 9/11, I stayed with his ghost in my

mind until the train I would see a delay on my walk, that I am looking at started to leave with a wave for the engineer.

After finally saying goodbye to my sisters in the moments of lost time in my memories of walking this path to remember, I found some sadness in my eyes looking at myself in the car mirror, but I don't remember anything. I hugged my sister again, but surprisingly as she descended to me, I wanted her to hug me too.

I gave her the hug saying she had to take a young sole for me to see she wanted to show me more death and choices, a dying child is in my arms

named Amy then in a fast moment  
ascended above me, ripped away, as I got  
on the train to anywhere it would take me  
to get away from this town and forget my  
past and what I just saw in moments of  
death, they laughed too much around me.  
In a few minutes, I was gone, she finally  
left beyond the sky. Wave to them when  
they leave yet there was no one outside  
the train car, so the others in the car with  
me just think I am nuts. They waved to  
me as soon as they saw me looking at  
them yet in a way that was like a wave  
you give a child that is slow in the head.

‘I see things you cannot  
understand, I am not crazy.’

## Part:

The next day when she returned home, she completely avoided eye contact with me and revealed her body. She's a girl. I know I noticed that her body is a little shaky. I deliberately avoided eye contact with her and continued reading. I made her look better without seeing me inside, I know she's not very happy. I went away from home to my favorite fast food restaurant to celebrate my short-term freedom to be a fugitive and don't understand why you can't remember why I'm running it.

After- I got home, I saw my parked car in the barn because my grandmother sent their car to the airport

to get me, and it was just left behind. 'I have a whole week to start over in school,' she said. Then without remembering, in my loss of time, I put on my swimsuit and went to the school's swimming pool. It was the perfect start for my vacation ending that was so needed. I was very happy. It was ridiculous.

The rest of Saturday is peaceful and calm. I listen to my favorite music and watch some music videos on my computer. For the rest of the day, I do nothing and enjoy every minute, until death will find me, one more day I said to myself.

I was taking a bath by the swimming pool that night also for the next school day to come.

I press my lips together and insult

'A psychic addict, she won't resist for long.'

'You can't make a move without consulting the cards, the stars, what you have.' I smile, strangely slanted from the lips, as my gaze arrows between them, unsure how to respond, especially with the way Naddalin is seen in my face. But she turns around, holding a hand, and decides to stop me when she says, 'Please, no confessions.' smiling and

shaking her head. 'If I have any hope of enjoying those huge bulges there, then I have no luxury of regretting my decision. Although you may want to rethink it a little bit about being a gift. 'About it - I see Naddalin before me in my room and she goes through me as if I become her and she is now me as if a change of minds and the look of the same body yet not. I begin, thinking That I may also admit that they are obviously on me anyway. 'A psychic addict?' Is this anything like a groupie? I followed her to the office room at the back of the house, although she was wearing the same things as the day before.



She shrugs, tilting her head in a way that allows her locks to fall into her face. 'Guess I'll séance,' she says, pushing her hair back and revealing a scar on her forehead.

We smiled at each other yet that is my face she is doing it through. I lay on my stomach because she was lying on the couch next to me, and I did the same. We lay there for a few minutes, not talking to each other, so I changed my mood. 'It's okay Nevaeh. The body is a natural thing, no need to be ashamed.'

Naddalin, my dead sister, is a long-haired brunette who covers her forehead with a scar on her and ears she

didn't like after piercing her ear, leaving the only front part of her face visible, and a smile that illuminates the darkest days.

I've had many fantasies about my sister but now she's in me, and I always stop before going too crazy yet I miss her so much. It would be a pleasure to be pleased by having her live in me, but the possibility of me sharing a bed with my sister closely is more than wishful thinking, but I knew if it ever actually happened and I wouldn't refuse her. She's so beautiful to deny it and I won't.

I think about it like this...

Part:

My goal is to empower people, help them live better, more fulfilled lives, by accessing their intuition, that's all.'

She glances at me, green eyes catching me staring into me and not showing blue out of me at this moment, making my stomach go weird again.

'And, like- I never wanted to empower people,' said Naddalin?' I ask, feeling all fluttery under Nevaeh's gaze into my eyes and the soul.

Everything started fine. As fine and normal as any other day. I woke up, showered, dressed, stopped by the kitchen to toss some cereal down the sink

before chasing it with some OJ I'd  
swishers in a glass-my usual morning  
routine so Jaylynn would grow in me, I  
will think I ate the breakfast I made.

I look at Naddalin in the mirror in  
the girl's bathroom now at the school, I  
read his expression and I know it's as  
good as done. Whatever the twins want,  
they're now going to have twins. 'We'll  
discuss it later,' Naddalin says, trying a  
stern look, but the gesture is empty,  
everyone knows it except her. I get up  
from the couch and hear the door,  
needing to bring Charm home before the  
sky returns. Just be there for her. She  
takes a first step, a dark look at mine.

'That's all she wants from you anyway. She bends down to kiss me as if over me in a way, gathering me in her arms, her hands moving over me and warming me to my heart. Walking away to look at me with those deep, soulful eyes, the rock with my pen, my eternal partner, whose intentions are so strong and good, I can only hope that she never learns from my betrayal, reneging on my promise not to visit Naddalin's grave just after, I said that I would not do that again.

She cups my face between the palms of her hands and her peers in my eyes. my sense of mood shifts easily as if they were hers.

I avoid my gaze, thinking of  
Haven, and being Naddalin there, and all  
the editing errors I can't seem to stop  
doing. Can I erase my thoughts and shake  
my head, not wanting to visit this place  
when I say, 'See you tomorrow at your  
grave?'

Barely finishing the words before  
she bends down to kiss me again, a  
pulsed energy slips between her lips and  
mine as the rest of her soul comes out of  
my mouth like ashes and burning paper.

Hold a moment for as long as we  
can, none of us are ready to break away  
until the twin chorus of bells of the golden  
dooms of the Saint Mary's Ukrainian

Catholic plays the time and the song, 'Ew!  
Total end to the moments! Do we have to  
watch this every day?

I look to the world that I see,  
we're heading into The Third World War  
in short called Карона a new type of  
genocide, with cataclysm, and I don't  
know how this will seem like it's not going  
to be fighting as we know it's going to be  
a war of minds of cognitive tasks taken  
away, from reason instilling fears and  
taking away of clean health and health  
rights of the old and young, killing, and  
make all that is not part of the radical  
aspects of The New World Order.

The war-thinking rant that mutates, and has clues, to take all our thoughts and movements away from the brain, as if the programmed and fabricated life of a political theory derived from divided states, calls for class war and leads to a society in which all property is publicly owned and each person is employed and paid according to his or her abilities and needs.

The political, economic, and social principles and policies that are particularly advocated by the theory and practice of socialism, including the theory of labor of value, dialectic materialism, class conflict, and the dictatorship of the



proletariat until the creation of a class-free society.

The political principles of the Workers' Party in the national socialist world, racist, authoritarian or behavioral extremist views. They take people to quarantine camps now daily more and more are taken away by force over pandemics.

'Tomorrow.' Naddalin smiles, seeing me safely into my car before heading off.

Nodding and smiling the whole way to school as yammers on and on about anything and everything, or France and my travels with my class, as I sit

there beside her yet no one can see me  
talking to her they see nothing yet, I see  
her there yet they do not, stopping,  
turning, speeding, slowing, chasing  
yellow lights, red lights, green lights,  
waiting for the moment where I can see  
Naddalin again as me, not her angel-like  
soul.

Knowing the mere sight of her  
will turn all darkness to light for me, even  
if the effect is just temporary just like the  
sky above.

Remember my thoughts for the  
moment, that Human trafficking is the  
trafficking of human beings for forced  
labor, sexual slavery, or commercial

sexual exploitation of traffickers or others.

This may include providing the husband in the context of forced marriage, organ or tissue extraction, including surrogacy and egg removal.

Human trafficking can take place within a country or across the country. Human trafficking is a crime against a person because of the violation of the victim's rights to move through coercion and commercial exploitation.

The action or fact of treating someone unfairly to benefit from their work. The action of making use of and benefiting from resources. coercion the

practice of persuading someone to do something by using force or threats.

(My days at this point)

I remember in a Miraglia activation fog, thus in my notes of self-care I feel the need to state the need in reducing brain inflammation, self-care in the diet has started, noted in my past is low excarnated blood, this showing in the hands Raynaud's or Achenbach's Syndrome (Popped Blood Vessels in Finger,) cognitive mind update via moments of covid times statements are body slight pain of body mind and muscle fatigue, low energy improvements due taking vitamins, and daily Aspen 325 for

blood thinner for the times due to covid,  
the mask is being used at all times when  
outdoors.

Improvements after influenzas  
shoot were given, chest air longs feeling  
tight at times yet not to the point of  
alarming, thus inflamed, headaches noted  
via reports of the times of the life of  
pandemics, likewise, anxiety's do to  
thought to be Brain Inflammation, thus  
inflammatory molecules, adipocytokines  
histamines, sleeping is improving, no  
alcohol, movements to refined carbs, thus  
cortisol's are good at this time, stress  
managements are improvements, excises  
lactated due to 2021 times, now post

covid improvements, this not thinking  
Parkinson's yet not ruled out thought to  
be, depression was due to covid- post,  
anxiety's, thus MRI reported nothing to  
note, inattention/chronic fatigue  
syndrome, stated to be notable around  
2017, yet has been less or mild in the  
past. Looking into the past of Sirs not  
notable yet, 'chills and shaking'  
neuropsychiatric thoughts came up yet  
Doctor reports hold as fine at this time.

Loss of small is reported Chest  
pain when doing activities, Difficulty  
breathing when walking upstairs or high  
movements Leaning forward when sitting  
to breathe more easily, Rapid breathing

(tachypnea) or shortness of breath, thus  
'brain encephalitis.'

Symptoms related to PD, little  
finger tremor thus school past reports  
being Localized 'dissociative amnesia' due  
to Trauma via teachers.

Part:

Without letting me move, put on a  
swimsuit, diving underwater, dragging it  
to my ankle under the splashes, and I  
have flashes of a girl named Zoe and  
forbidden romance - so far - 'This is life -  
no?'

I see the true story in my mind as  
if I had become at that moment Zoe

remembers more and more about her life, her hometown of Hastings - no more than a short drive from my hometown I see the end of her life all too soon, and tragically like an obsession.

I see the story of a writer like me who wants to do the right thing for a man who wants a legacy of a humble and passionate young man who falls in love with a young girl, after moving to the United States from Italy, knows nothing about the ways of the old century and hard work, will go through this romantic novel, finding his way to old age, where all he did is look back, in search of lost time, and say I did well.



Zoe touched my life including the book, which I trusted when in my works that night, with her collection that became more timeless - 'she'll remember - 'and she won't.'

Thinking about this, 'I'd rather have a painting,' I say, seriously pretending to be me at the moment and not feel. 'You know, it's a nice thing that I could hang on the wall saying I should be remembered for something other than a master of bating. Or even a statue or a small cup would be good, no I have the Long Novel in the world on my shelves. The most abandoned book in history if read.'

I climb out of my pool, and peek  
around no longer me, somewhere  
between Naddalin and my real self that is  
not, right now, my ears are hardly  
believable when I start quoting a large  
number of statistics about swimming  
never alone, and about a fantastic safety  
rating. I mean, I don't remember ever  
paying attention to safety when he was  
driving me.

'So-o, you give up riding the bus  
so you can drive instead? ...Smart.' Said,  
Ava.

I looked up and she was standing  
there. 'Who even cares about that?' 'I am  
not riding the bus now, I have to babysit

you as underclassmen- pathetic!' She hooks her thumb over her shoulder, jabbing toward the big, black monstrosity partitions and grimacing at the sight of it.

'Is it a bus or a pappy car?' She squints, shielding her eyes from the sun as the door opens. Glancing at her.

'Whatever it is, one thing's for sure, it's a tragically middle-aged car not for a young girl like you.'

'You have a sore ass over the fact it's not yours.' Walking side by side, legs moving quickly, eyes focused on mine.

Ava looks mockingly, mocks the proud owner of my dirty little secret,

about her control over my mind, and I'm  
no more than the host.

Naddalin moves to protect me,  
considering I think to stay calm.

Don't do anything I peer over her  
shoulder, watching Naddalin barrel  
towards us like a train coming from the  
sky.

Staring at me with very deep  
eyes, very blue, everything blurs but her  
lips wet, smiling flashing our tattoo.

The last thing I think before I'm  
fully absorbed is that it would be my fault  
if I kept my promise to Naddalin and  
stayed away from her when I now

encountered her swirls of energy towards me, tugging, pulling me in, sucking me in a spiral of darkness, pounding me with images - the tainted antidote to my unwise visit - all coming so quickly That I can hardly distinguish them.

But the individual images themselves are not important, it's the whole hero you want me to see. It all means clarifying one thing: Ava charged now the rest of us are just dolls, pulled by her chains thanks to our grandmother. Time ripped at the moment, I glance at her, eyes narrowed in silent agreement. But Ava just laughs in my face saying where have you been, too concerned with

the proper care and feeding of my baby  
that I did not remember having, bother  
with what anyone thinks-including me.  
And while that's the way a good,  
responsible, parental-type figure should  
think, something about it bugs me.

Then I think about this and say to  
myself, 'All my friends are either in jail or  
young children in hell! She told Nevaeh to  
herself, just before the last days of her  
life, or the one I remember when I  
thought I was dying.

'Nevaeh is the only girl I know  
who would be like a young teenager when  
she was on trial asking to approach the

bench in court and do it and ask the judge to suck a fibula from her ass. Said Hope.

(6 months back)

I shout to everyone in mental school, 'oh God take me to the book city! My day started like any other in my childhood at the time after my 14th birthday, and even a few years before that, although I think pretty hard about it. Suck my dildo for practice, and eat my daughters-comings like I always did before school after hearing others in my gym class talk about doing this, even in the nuthouse when I was lost thinking I was in a new world not mine and even like Naddalin, nothing changed my libido

to be naked and wanting Lily and Chiaz to feel me, and wanting both made me more than crazy as I was 14 at the age of 18 until I was safe and rehabilitated, so they say I was even as a child who wants love is what drove me crazy- I wondered even if I was ever dead? So I was never dead, it's Naddalin who passed, not me, I'm still Nevaeh and we'll always be, and I always have my fantasies and my stories of escape to be out of my head in pain and pain. I still have moments when I was wasted from time to time, in deep thoughts...

-Then-



I narrow my gaze until everything surrounding us blurs. 'And that's for you to leave me alone.' Heart rising to my cheeks as her gaze deepens to a leer.

'Farid not, darling.' She laughs, looking me over and shaking her head. 'Trust me, you want way more than that. But not to worry, it's like I said, I'll wait for as long as it takes for you to remember all the days of the past you have forgotten.

It's Naddalin I'm worried about not you and I understand what is going on said Ava to me at that moment.

-And-

Like a child I trusted. And you should worry too. From what I saw those last hundred years, she's an impatient man. Bit of a hedonist. Didn't wait for much of anything so far as I could tell.'

Part:

(At the castle)

Back in the world of Hells Purgatory, I swallow hard and try to keep my composure, reminding me not to fall for in bait like I did be for as Karly now Naddalin, and in the now has a knack for locating my weakness, my psychological strength as in the past and playing this part, so to speak, and lives to exploit it.

I swallow hard and try to stay calm, reminding myself not to fall bait into the past of this girl that was once and now is me.

'Don't be a patron, she was always one to keep the entrances - wearing armbands that are black and white stripes, appearing inconsolable at the vigil - but believe me, never did the foam have time to adhere to her shoe before she was back on the prowler.

I am trying to drown her sorrows in anything or should I say whom she could. And even if you'd rather not believe it, take it from someone who's been there all along.

Naddalin is not expecting anyone at this time so she is ascending and descending the 7 worlds above and 7 below with Earth in-between. And she certainly never waited for you.

I am trying to drown her sorrows in anything or should I say whom she could. And even if you'd rather not believe it, take it from someone who's been there all along. Naddalin is not expecting anyone. And she certainly never waited for you.

I pretend to breathe deeply yet there is no need, filling my head with words, music, mathematical equations that go far beyond my skills, enough to

drown out words that are like carefully  
sharp arrows directed directly at my  
heart.

Yep.

'I saw it with my own eyes-  
everything, I never believed in, I did it!'

Smiling as she slips into a thick  
cockney pronunciation and backs off  
again. 'I've seen it too, said Ava to Nevaeh  
who was coming in and out of the world  
in her mind.

~\*~

Nevaeh- 'It broke all these  
hearts.'

'I remember that!'

Ready to take it back wherever it was, no questions asked. Although unlike me and, I'm afraid, quite unlike you, I didn't like it. What face is something you would never do?

'That's not true! Said Ava at the moment.

I cry, my voice hoarse, and very dry, as if it was the first time that I used it all day - it was so bad.

'I've had Naddalin with me too since the moment we met-I-I quit not trying to say that I am not gifted too, in seeing things like this, we are the fallen, said Ava.

Knowing I shouldn't have started.  
There is no point in engaging in the  
struggle.

'Sorry, Darlin.' But you're wrong.  
Said Nevaeh. Along with that, you never  
had Naddalin love you as I did, over you  
loved our mother more than anyone.

A pure kiss here I give you to  
show that is not true, a little sweat  
holding your hand there-' Ava shrugs,  
look with contempt.

Ava- 'Totally, Forever, I did, you  
think that some pathetic attempts at  
second base can satisfy an avaricious,  
self-centered, self-centered girl like her?  
For four hundred years no less?

‘You do not remember the past,  
or the now so why do you even try to  
think?’

I think like your teachers,  
‘Diarrhea of the Mouth,’ is right- Ganser  
syndrome is a rare dissociative disorder  
characterized by nonsensical or wrong  
answers to questions and other  
dissociative symptoms such as fugue,  
amnesia, or conversion disorder, often  
with visual pseudo hallucinations and a  
decreased state of consciousness.

The syndrome has also been  
called a nonsense syndrome, balderdash  
syndrome, syndrome of approximate  
answers, hysterical pseudodementia, or



prison psychosis. The term prison psychosis is sometimes used because the syndrome occurs most frequently in prison inmates, where it may be seen as an attempt to gain leniency from prison or court officials.

Psychological symptoms generally resemble the patient's sense of mental illness rather than any recognized category.

The syndrome may occur in persons with other mental disorders such as schizophrenia, depressive disorders, toxic states, paresis, alcohol use disorders, and factitious disorders. Ganser syndrome can sometimes be

diagnosed as merely malingering, but it is more often defined as a dissociative disorder.

I am worried about Naddalin all my life when she was alive, yet Nevaeh more as my big sister. And you should be worried about yourself, too. From what I've seen in the last hundred years has gone by now, an impatient woman here you are everything. A little hedonistic really about remembering something that was in your past and is not making you now, 'let it go.'

Didn't wait for much of anything as much as I could say yet I did not. I swallow hard and try to stay calm,

reminding myself not to fall for his bait. Naddalin has a knack for locating my weakness, my psychological strength, so to speak, and lives pretty much to exploit it.

I am trying to drown her sorrows in anything or should I say whom she could. And even if you'd rather not believe it, take it from someone who's been there all along. Naddalin is not expecting anyone to stand up for her; she passed fair to young. And she certainly never waited for you.

'Don't be a shepherd about all this, she's always been the one to keep the doors open for you it's in your

writings - back to the times of childhood  
of wearing arm badges that are back and  
white lines to show friendships, she has  
been a hero to you as you are to me, and  
seem ruthless at the vigil - but believe me,  
the foam didn't have time to hold on to  
her shoes she had to walk just to make  
others think differently before she came  
back on the prowler of having too.

‘Ava was there for you, you need  
to understand that, deep down she was  
looking out for you by being the one that  
looked the vilest and at times just nasty,  
it was that she loved you.

I am blind over her and I can still  
see more than what you are now,

overseeing from the inside of my mind out  
not seeing the world you and I think but  
the eyes of the brain to get the picture,  
and even this she did to me was so I  
would see light in the darkness.' Said  
Emmah.

Nevaeh- I take a deep breath and  
pull back into my true life, fill my head  
with words, music, mathematical  
equations that extend beyond my skills,  
anything to drown out words that are like  
discreet arrows that aim directly at my  
heart.

'Yes.'

I saw it with my eyes, I did your  
right!

Smiling as she slipped into a thick Cockney pronunciation and back again. Haven saw it, too.

‘She broke her poor heart.’ Said Emmah.

Ready to bring her back, no matter where she is, no questions.

‘Really? After what she has done to you.’

Though, unlike, I'm afraid, quite unlike love you Ava was unconditional. Which, let's face it, is something you're never doing.

That's not true I cry, in a hoarse voice, and very dry, as if it's the first time, that I've used it all day - it was so bad.

'I've had Emmah since the moment we met I- I stop, knowing I shouldn't have started. It's pointless to get involved in combat, so I let it go.

I swallow hard, forcing the calm I don't have when I say, 'That's far beyond what I ever got with Lily.

'Sorry,' but you're wrong you've never had a pure kiss here, a bit of sweaty holding a hand there, 'her ignored, contemptuous look.

'Not thanks to you,' spits her soul and mind also, a harsh look at mine. 'But, as I said, I am a woman who can understand.'

Nadalin isn't a woman, she was a girl and yet she plays with you.

(I am shaking my head.)

'It's a shame you're too strong to play to believe is true.'

'I don't want her to know that only Naddalin I know, that targeting the weakest timeless chakra, one of the seven energy centers in the body, is the fastest way to obliterate them.



Emmah- 'I can see you now,' she  
whispers, shaking voice, trembling hands,  
though I promised, Naddalin that I  
wouldn't, even though I know better to try  
to think I could remember.

I'm arguing, wondering where  
she might have known. 'Slug me in my  
sacral center, perhaps?'

However, she just laughs,  
shaking her head saying: 'Don't forget,  
Luv, Naddalin was under the spell  
completely.

Nevaeh- She smiles at me, an  
imminent face until her glow cools down  
my cheek.

Which means she told me everything, answered every question we asked, including you being a good little girl.'

I've got... where it matters. And don't think she doesn't know that. I stood there, refusing to answer, popped to appear composed, unmet, but too late.

'Don't worry. 'I'm having a lot of fun watching you writing to try something like that.

Part:

(Fading in and out naturalistic and not)

Just one moment later, I don't have plans to go after you, she says. Besides, it won't be long until you squirm under me. Or even above me. One of the other will have sex. 'I'll leave the details to you. But no matter what you want, you won't blame me either. Especially because I have what you want.

The antidote remedy for what you suffer from. I assure you,' Naddalin said. You're just going to have to find a way to win it, she says, too. You're just going to have to show me how much you want it.

I have gape, dry mouth, and soft jaw, remembering last Friday that seems many years away to me now, when

Naddalin claimed the same thing pushing and pull time for me to see the truth, to me saying that she loves possessed me, and in a way, I agree with that and even changed parts of my writings without me even knowing that she did so.

So-o distracted by Naddalin's awakening within me - I've forgotten all this until now - to have her type as another chapter of the book of my life, I try to understand all the parts even if there have been ghosts in the text.

I- Emmah squeezes my lips together as my gaze meets her... fear-my hope rising for the first time in days.

Knowing that it is only a matter of time until the antidote is mine. I just need to find a way to get it from it.

'Oh, look at that. She smiles. 'It looks like you've forgotten everything about our date with fate.

(Time slips by)

Nevaeh- Then I am back in my bed, holding on to the book that I am writing, this book will be separated from me and will free me to apply or not I will be back to my conscientiousness but the conscientiousness.

-And-

I'll be surprised to find out the  
state of darkness, pleasant and  
comfortable enough for my eyes, more  
than, perhaps, for fun, It seems  
incomprehensible, for no reason, anything  
It's dark I'd like to ask you when you  
might: whistling train, which, getting  
closer.

Lengthy-time, I went to bed early.  
Sometimes rushlight closed my eyes so  
fast that I did not have time to say: I'm  
asleep.

Half of them after an hour, I  
thought it was time to find sleep and  
wake me up, but I wouldn't do it if it was

reserved, the book I imagined was still in my hands, turning out the light.

I continued to think, while I fell asleep, about what I just read, but these ideas, I took a rather strange turn, but it seemed to me that I was, at first seemed incomprehensible, and before the idea, existence must be after reservation. Time has not been kind to my mind.

I remember he didn't even get dressed. She stepped out in the bottoms of her black sweatpants with nothing underneath, with thin straps outlining her tight breasts.

I have instinctively unfixed my hair - long and almost brown at the time,

tossed her blue hooded top from the spring not yet summer days, and put on the first slippers that got in her way after spending the weekend together.

My mind drifts to the love of my life as a teenage girl, remember that I could not sleep until I would feel his touch, dumping out his condom after pulling it out of myself dripping out all the love onto my boobs, and licking them clean with my tongue, and just thrusting into hard orgasms just over the thoughts of him. I knew that he felt like she was indulging for the first time. So-o, real. It was the same for him. He could feel it adjusting to its size and length. They



continued with the sneers and kisses. He began to move slowly in it. The feeling spilling over their bodies, as if moving from one to the other, was incredible.

The little girl I once was wondered, her head to one side, and was barely able to contain the excitement and curiosity that shone brightly in her deep sky blue eyes.

She had to be asleep hours earlier, the clock was ticking near midnight, but instead, she sat wrapped in an unfinished quilt on top of her bed, staring at her man sitting at the foot of the bed as he would come in the night to see her for love.

The man being her father did not bear any resemblance to the girl, except for his eyes that reflected her identically, down to the blue and yellow rays mixed in her iris.

Despite his tall and lean, the man was extremely thin and lacking in muscle, with pale skin and a pair of glasses that sat twisted on the narrow bridge of his nose - it seemed like an old version of the nerd, who spent most of their time inside playing video games.

His short dark hair, adorned with golden hair, stood wide over his head, and his features were stunningly handsome,

for a man in his teen years. The edges of his eyes wrinkle dare as he smiles.

Chiaz- She opened her eyes with pleasure, but she also enjoyed her mimics. She curled up and lifted her pelvis to his. His pace was slow. It was great.

(The two danced with bodies merged into one. His pushes were fast, slow. He was going deep, he was moving shallowly. He felt Nevaeh and was ready to give himself to him in full. She wanted to give it to him in full. The delight was amazing and intoxicating! When he reached the top, and his ghouls poured into it, he felt in the seventh heaven of

happiness. She slid her fingers towards her clitoris and, without coming out of it, began to massage him. After a few minutes, she curled up forgiving loudly and bringing a smile of contentment and pride to his face. The two of them strained on the wooden surface, under the warm rays of the afternoon sun breathlessly they looked at each other. They sat there for so long, and then they dressed up. Nevaeh turned around without saying anything and slowly headed for the gate. He didn't follow her. When he entered the backyard of his home, he saw his shadow leaning against the net and felt his gaspingly at it.

Nevaeh smiled, overwhelmed by sudden happiness saying I will never forget this.)

Nevaeh- Time is running out and only memories remain. Like the memory of an adventure that left deep marks, wounds in two people.

Love and passion go hand in hand, but sometimes they can be independent of each other. Verbal arrangements can be violated.

Fate may have other plans for two people. Sometimes a man can seek freedom and diversity in the arms of a foreign woman, but not be ready to abandon the security his family with another gives him.

Maybe he's a coward, maybe he's not ready for a big change. Sometimes a woman can try to have a relationship with a man, just like that- just passion and physical touch, just like men do.

To have an agreement that they won't fall for each other and won't let feelings get in the way. Trying, she may be on the verge of success, but in the end, she's going to be shattered... broken and collecting the pieces of your soul. Like lost time and hard to forget, but all the same, yet hard to keep memories.

Lost in the world of my deep mind, I know that is all too real after I succumb to death.

I tilt my head back, gazing  
despite my dark shadows, in an  
impressive structure that towers on the  
edge of the clearing, making the trees  
look like twigs by comparison.

The building looked as if the  
stone castle had been taken directly from  
the medieval period, brought to the island  
by chance, it was, and still breathtaking.

The castle is made of gray brick  
and colorful cream, with a stream of  
horizon running in front of the structure.

A short wooden bridge curves on  
the riverbed, leading towards the giant  
double wooden doors that lead inward.

The clearing itself is enormous and peeled off by forests on all sides. The green grass looked bright as if it were good.

Part:

(Class)

I squinted and gave her my attention back to the teacher, and when I began to understand, my instincts were stirring.

I saw that the morning had passed. We even talked for a while, and I shrugged my shoulders and my eyes faded away, apparently still very



concerned about the event of fading in  
and out of time.

'I mean, don't let you down, dear  
but you have done nothing to,' but if it's a  
good dream, a pursuit, think about  
something virgin about the last places you  
love in your mind, I love to watch you get  
lost in deep thoughts!

(Girls Bathroom)

I stood in front of her, breathless,  
knowing that I had to stop it, at all costs,  
before it got out of hand.

Naddalin lifted her arm as if  
doing inside of me, and I started plowing

through, and then she lowered it as fast as she laughed as she locked me in place.

'Take a deep breath,' she muttered, her lips grazing on the edge of my ears, fingers sliding over my shoulders, leaving an icy wake in their path. 'There is no need to panic. There's no need to see the spit in the glass looking back at you looking back at me.

I believe that between us, we can reach some kind of mutual agreement and find a way to solve something that can help you become great.

When I say, 'You can't say anything, and you convince me to sleep with you!'

'Wow-h' Nadalin smiled within me, raised her hands, and pretended to admit defeat, as she turned her back to the room. 'Who said anything about bumping the ugliest, friend?

She would throw her head back, laugh, let her creepy Uroboric tattoo flash in and out of sight that comes through the skin when she is to all intents and purposes.

I rushed to my desk, my cheeks burning, staring fixed to the floor, and spent the next forty minutes cringing, my classmates suddenly hysterical, every time Nadalin directed a nasty sound of wet drips above me are coming my way

and hitting my work, despite Millie's countless attempts to calm them down the others in my classroom of left behind, this is what we get a room that smells of rat crap and turpentine.

The moment the bell rang, I ran to the door. Franti arrived in Nadalin before Nadarin, believing that Nadalin would push her too far and that she would rob an act that no one of us could afford, and now Nadalin was holding the key.

Still, as I turned the knob, I heard, 'Forever?' Is there a minute? When I turned to Millie to see what she wanted, her mocking laughter fell behind yet she

was in my class like me, and still, she is more than me.

I paused, and the students huddled behind me, eager to go to the hall, where they could follow in my footsteps and taunt me a little more.

'I've done it,' she smiles, harsh attitude, anxious voice, but still anxious for me to know that I am no longer the same girl in my mind, I have a new person. I approached her just as you told me.

'It's tame, you understand.'

I turn uncomfortably, moving my bag from one shoulder to another,

wishing I had taken the time to learn to watch myself as if what I like remotely, so I could keep an eye on lunch tables and ensure Naddalin sticks on the plan, and not getting my butt into too much trouble.

‘You're in good hands, body and mind and soul too.’ She said out of my mouth.

Interval:

'Without you.'

I don't know what I'm going to do  
around you, I don't know what to do  
without you keeping me going. I just want  
to be with you, you and I will last forever,  
even as time goes by...

(Hold my hand again and again.)

I don't know what I'm going to do  
if I don't have you, I just want to see you.

(Last and last, time 4 with time.)

I just want to remember all the  
time with you I just want to be with you, I  
just want to be with you I don't know  
what I would have done without you.

I'm getting old at the moment and it feels like it's weathering yet there is a child in me that wants to rip out of me.

Yes, it's only a day from the coffin, or I'm in it and she is in the body to stay. In this life, I have done nothing but force myself to be someone I never wanted to be. Then see what I can show. I got everything I wanted, just not the way I wanted it to.

I sit with an unsatisfied heart thinking that life is so unfair, listening to my mind as it spins like a tornado across the desert and all the thoughts of what can and can't rush like a building through my brain.



All this takes me to a place where I will never be again. I am not the same and don't remember why. If only- I had done this and not that ... If only that's all I'm thinking about.

Nevertheless, I think above all of all the existences of the teenage-year era.

Why are teenagers asking you? So that was all that was real to me, it's not even in my story of life, it's lost in all the pages, the only thing I wanted, everything I still think about that was lost to me not being me. I was a fiery-haired beauty with big blue dog eyes. His eyelashes could put you in a trance by blinking.

I was small in stature, but I had everything. They were all going to get into my skirt, and why they could.

I had those soft pink lips, which could curl her toes even to this day, oh yes I did! I am so young, but you grow old fast when you're used up like me, if you have nothing to keep you young and made to feel old by growing up beyond your years, why do I have to live?

Back when I was on the edge of adolescence, and my life was entertaining, enjoyable, and stimulating death was all I ever wanted and found all my lost time recaptured.

Everything looks so non-flawless when with it; I was looking back, and still is impeccable to me. But everything changes and everything moves on, lost to time. But I still have time to dance around me.

Emmah- 'And you were right.' It's nice to remember your past. I probably shouldn't tell you, but we're having dinner tonight, in five minutes.

Yet we can't be together as we'd like to be, you see. That was a long time ago, time changes and so do people you're not held to your past. You feel that your head will explode; it will spin your brain to go numb. But that's what you'd

call love? Is this what we all come back  
for more to read?

Why if it gives you pain? All I  
hear is, what I think... about nothing  
wanting to be a cry baby about not  
standing up for your rights, what I missed  
is the time of your life, when all you did  
was think you could not have one when  
you passed up a time to make it lost.

Nevaeh- I contemplate around,  
the desire of this old velvet sofa with  
lumpy cushions, knowing that it would  
give the perfect landing for when my body  
with me is so tired that I collapse and my  
head explodes quietly, for all the chatter-  
that it must here and there is no way to

turn them off- they keep babbling in my mind. I need to have a real-life with real-real-you love all the things that are real-like real friends too, not just the fantasy world that you refuse to see that is not a reality.

Lost in thoughts pain was the juice that ignited my match in every breath that I had, and only then had the right moisture of feeling come to ease the feeling of pain, or what it took to destroy it, it the feeling of loss. I guess we filled each other with our hopes in lost time, and dreams don't forget compassion was lost too.

Oh lost time, of mine we filled  
each other up on the porches, and the  
gardens, and surrounding grounds too of  
my home town, make no mistake time was  
not kind to me. But it wasn't just stupid  
young lusts here I had with time it was  
the love of life, that was taken by others  
by being in the wrong timeline.

Something more recondite sucks  
on into you and takes time away from  
your days and youth it catches this, to the  
circumstance that you don't grasp what  
you're going to do but have all times in  
life end, over not taking any more times  
of despondency, despair, sadness, grief,  
dejection, and gloom.

Zest... in time like writing my story, eternally unsatisfied, remains perpetually in the significance that is approximate to develop, to write takes time, that indispensable book, a prominent author behaves no inadequacy to produce it without solely translating this from that, considering it previously survives in each one of us a story of truth.

These missions including the responsibilities concerning an author are these of each translator and your own story coming to the foreground like art, like a painting.

Emmah- We believe that we can change the status quo according to our

wishes because this is the only happy solution we can see. We don't think about what usually happens, what is also a happy solution: things don't change, but through and what we want to change.

Truth is a view of things.

Happiness has almost no purpose other than to make unhappiness possible. For every disease treated by doctors, they infuriated ten healthy people by inoculating them with a virus thousand times more powerful than any microbe: the idea of a person getting sick.

Nevaeh- Is my mind also like the depths of another crib, and I feel like I'm still sedding, even watching what's going



on outside? When I saw an external object, I realized that I saw that it would stay between me and it, that it was lined with a thin spiritual boundary, preventing me from directly touching its substance: it would somehow evaporate before I could touch it, like an incandescent body bringing moisture near it because it always had an evaporation zone in front of it.

Emmah - Time has passed, and every word we say with lies becomes a reality bit by bit. The bond that unites us with another person is sacrosanct when we (she) judge one of our imperfections.

Nevaeh- I read a passage from my books, My dear friend: I've been dead almost three times since morning.

We are not alone but trapped in creatures from a different kingdom: our bodies. Death is a disease from which we recover...

Usually, it is second nature, it prevents us from knowing first, it is neither cruel nor magical. Some people say that beauty is the promise of happiness. On the contrary, the possibility of happiness may be the beginning of beauty.

Your soul is a dark forest but these trees are specific species, they are

genealogy trees and the memory of a particular image is nothing more than a pity for a given moment.

Once in our lives... When the ears listen to music cannot save what breathes moonlight through the silent flute, and even from a simpler and more realistic point of view, the country we aspire to occupy at any moment in our real lives is much larger than the country we happen to be in.

Because our love or our govern of is never a single, continuous and inseparable passion. It consists of endless love, and a fit of different jealousy, each transient, and although it is

uninterrupted, it gives us the illusion of continuity and solidarity.

Happiness is like a picture: in front of the person we love, we just take the negatives, we develop at home later, and when we have a dark inner room again, it is completely forbidden to open the door in the presence of others.

The places we know do not fully belong to the world of space in which we place them for greater comfort. It was only a small part of the constant impression of our lives at the time.

...The memory of the picture was no more than a moment of remorse;

houses, roads, and paths were passing,  
unfortunately, as years.

...In one world, we think and call  
another. In between, we can build a  
reference system, but we can fill in the  
blanks.

Every reader finds himself. The  
author's work is merely a visual tool that  
enables the reader to distinguish what he  
would not have seen without the book.

The beautiful girls who passed,  
from the day I first knew that their cheeks  
could be accepted, became curious about  
their souls.

The universe seemed more interesting; more than friendship at the end no more than this or that is love and love has the end of all friendships, a lie that seeks to make us believe that we are not alone without treatment.

Our worst fears, like our great hopes, are not beyond our means, and we can finally come to win over the first and achieve the second. After a certain age, our memories are so intertwined with each other that what we think, the book we read, rarely matters anymore.

We have put something of ourselves everywhere, everything fertile, everything is dangerous, and we can

make discoveries no less valuable like  
being a victim of time.

I nodded, numb, shell-shocked,  
and the words peek at me and peer as if  
having energy and watched it unfold in  
my hand as I am pulled into the book and  
the memories to relive.

Emmah- She stands in the line of  
a huge cafeteria hall with all that stand  
glass windows and gothic appearance of  
the castle that was in, and her mind  
approaches and causes her into  
overturning pages turn. With a smile that  
is - this shamefully flirting, I see her in my  
past world and past day so she can see for  
herself my life.

I'm worried about Naddalen and you should also worry about what I've seen those last 100 years, she's an impatient man. A bit of a hedonist. You haven't waited for as much of anything yet as I can say.'

I- Emma, swallow hard and strive to keep calm, recalling not falling into her bait. Naddalin has a knack for identifying my weaknesses, my psychological strength so to speak, and pretty much life to exploit.

'Don't get me wrong, it's always been one to keep the doorways wearing arm badges that are black and white stripes, look unforgiving in waking up but



trust me, ever, did the time to stick to her shoes before she was back on the lurking.

Looking to drown her sorrows in anything or should say who could her. And although you'd rather not believe it, take it from someone who's been there all the time. Naddalin doesn't wait for anyone, and she certainly never waited for you.

Nevaeh- I do not know what it is about these girls around here they take down songs like it's a hotdog eating contest. All give head and go down like sluts. I have... like a brain-dead teenage girl. I remember brain transplants when I was with my mother and grandmother at

their home, this is what they did to kids for their sick fun. I also remember getting peed on by a girl standing over my head, as she lifted her skirt in class. The teacher doing nothing, but giving recesses, teachers like this all you want to do is use their face as a unnail.

To me, I think of it this way keep being the nice girl, not an alpha cock chick, and when you think like this it is an all-natural selection of sex, like chimps in a habitation, jacking off and throwing shit at each other thinking one is the simpleton is just as under evolved as chimps at the petting zoo.

Remember that a Neanderthal still has evolved more than chimpanzees even if you think Neanderthals are what are in these kinds of classes. You have your classification now I have my classification for you, I see that you have not made it up to caveman standards.

I take a deep breath, fill my head with words, music, mathematical equations that extend beyond my skills, anything to drown out words that are like prudent arrows aimed directly at my heart.

'Yes.'

'I saw it with my eyes, I did!

I smile as I slip into a thick  
cockney pronunciation and retreats again.  
Haven't seen this, too.

They broke our poor hearts.

Ready to bring this back no  
matter where she is at the now of her life,  
no questions, but to let it all go. Though,  
unlike me, I'm afraid, quite unlike you  
Haven didn't like it was unconditional.  
Which, let's face it, this is something  
you've never done as I did.

Haven said, 'Just to let you know  
Nevaeh you are Naddalin. You just do not  
remember making up a new life to end  
your old one. Wah, wah, wah, blah, blah,  
blah, shut up, Nevaeh.'

I swallow hard, forcing calm I  
don't have when I say, 'That's much  
further than I've ever got with Haven.

'No thank you,' she spits, a harsh  
look at mine. 'But, as I said, I'm a man  
who can wait.'

Naddalin isn't real, it's you.

Haven, she's shaking her head.

It's a shame you're too strong to  
play this game with yourself.

'I can suck in my breath, I don't  
want her to know Naddalin is made up.

I know that targeting the weaker  
timeless chakra, one of the seven power

centers in the body, is the fastest way to blur them.

Nevaeh- 'I can kill you now,' she whispers, a shaky voice, hands trembling, even though I promised you that I wouldn't, even though I knew better.

Haven- 'Slug me into my sacral center, maybe?'

'Can you what?' She smiles at me, facing imminent until closing her breath cools my cheek.

Nevaeh- I'm arguing, wondering where she could have known.

However, she just laughs, shaking her head, saying, "Don't forget, I

was totally under my spell. Which means she told me everything, answered every question he asked me, including a good little about you."

I've got... Where it matters. And don't think she doesn't know that.

I stand there, refusing to respond, popping up to appear composed, unsettling, but too late.

Don't worry 'I'm having a lot of fun watching you writhing to try something like that.

Just a moment later- 'I've no plans to go after you- she said.'

Besides, it won't be long until  
you're squirming beneath me.

Remember that- Treason- violate  
a duty, obligation, or promise. Impose,  
misrepresentation of legislation. Given  
means, the easing or alleviation of a  
person's feelings of grief or distress.